

*HE FOUND A QUEEN BEYOND THE EYES OF A
COMMONER*

Chapter 1

Prologue

I was running as fast as I can bare foot and my feet hurt so much because I was running in a gravel road the villagers were still chasing me and I kept on repeating the same thing over and over again

"I didn't do it please believe me I didn't"

The villagers kept on shouting

"You don't belong to this village go away you deserve to die you're a killer we can't live with someone like you"

I was so hurt on the inside I kept on running until some villager threw a stone on my head and I fell

down I tried getting up but the villagers got me and started beating me up badly I kept on asking forgiveness while there's nothing I ever did my body was hurting and I was bleeding so much blood I couldn't feel my head and my right arm

They stopped beating me up and they took me into a car they drove a long way they finally arrived and carried me out of the car to and threw me in some forest and left me I won't lie I was scared I stayed at the same position the whole evening because I couldn't move an inch of my skin it hurt so bad

It was now dark so dark that I couldn't see clearly my eyes started to get blur I felt my soul leaving my body I wasn't ready to die but it felt like it was the best solution just then I heard sounds of horses they came my direction I didn't care if whatever happens to me anymore I think its best if I go and join my father light went off

Hey people I am the palace maid well was my parents gave me the name of Nomthandazo

Ngwenya born and bred in Sikhanya Kingdom I have no one I'm alone in this world my Mother died the day I was born so my father raised me he made sure I have everything I need he used to work at the palace but then died when I finished Matric I couldn't go further with my studies because I didn't have money to pay for my school fees I found a job at the palace and worked as a Maid until one day the Queen's Son was dead I was the one who was looking after him so everyone said I killed him I was banned from my own village the Queen was always wicked she never like us the maids she used to call us slaves

The whole village heard the news and the Queen told them to escorts me out of this village and go far away from it and they first need to hurt me and leave me to die and it was so

Welcome to my story hope you enjoy it please fasten your seatbelts cause I'm gonna make it_!

Please invite your friends to support my page

[2/12, 14:09] Lynne: Chapter 2

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke with a hurtful headache I was in some sort of a two roomed flat I was laying in a bed which was so small enough for one person I looked around the room and there was no one around I had a bandage

on my head and on my right hand I balanced myself to sit up properly I looked at the side on the floor and there we flip flops I wore them and walked out of the bedroom and there was a small couch with a small Tv this room is made for one person there was also a small cupboard shelf with a coffee mug, one glass and a plate with 6 pots I guess and also there was a fridge and there was this guy watching Television and I greeted him

Me:"Hi"

He turned and stoof up he came my direction and I backed away

Him:"Hi relax I won't harm you"

Me:"Who are you"

Him:"I'm Andile"

Me:"What do you want"

Him:"Shh the Doctor said you shouldn't talk to much and you shouldn't stress because you hurt your skull"

Me:"Why did you help me why didn't you let me die"

Him:"Because I just couldn't let you die like that"

I looked at his eyes he also did but they were sharp I looked down

Him:"What happened?"

Me:"I don't want to talk about it"

Him:"Its okay just don't be afraid of me"

I nodded my head and he offered me a sit he stood up and I took a sit

Him:"Would you like something to eat? "

Me:"Yes" I said shyly

Him:"Don't be shy feel at home"

Me:"So you live alone here? "

Him:"Yes this is my little house when i'm angry or something is bothering me I come here no one knows this place beside my two trusted guards only"

Me:"Ow I guess I came to intrude your privacy"

Him:"No dont take it that way you're welcomed here"

Me:"So where's your real home"

Him:"I really won't like to talk about that"

Me:"Ow"

He came to give me a sandwich with a juice

Me:"Thank you"

Him:"Its a pleasure"

I started eating like a maniac while sipping on my juice he was watching me all this time

Me:"I'm sorry"

Him:"No there's nothing wrong its just that forget it"

Me:"Ow"

Him:"Listen I have to go I'll leave someone to watch this flat just in case another incident happens and feel free this is your home"

Me:"Thanks I'll make sure that by the end of this week I'll be gone"

Him:"Ow I guess then I'm leaving I'll also bring you clothes to change"

Me:"Thank you so much"

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Today I'm leaving this place I last saw Andile the day he brought clothes and that was like a week ago yes I really did intrude his privacy because he ain't coming to his flat

I pack my 5 pair of clothes that was 2 dresses 2 tracksuits and a warm coat with sandals he really did a lot to help me out and I appreciate his help

Just when I was about to take my things and go a knock came through and I went to open it was Andile

Me:"Ohh hey"

Andile:"Hi"

Me:"Come in"

Andile;"You're leaving?"

Me:"Yeah my time is up thanks for helping me out"

Andile:"You know you can stay another couple of days if you want"

Me:"No I'm fine my head has healed my arm is okay and I'm strong enough to take care of myself"

Him:"Ok then I guess this is goodbye"

Me:"Yea it is"

Him:"I've got this for you"

He gave me a plastic bag

Him:"I made it"

It was a Tupperware with food

Me:"You shouldn't have you know"

Him:"I just wanted you to taste my hand"

Me:"Well then I accept it but I gotta go now before it gets windy"

Him:"Let me drive you"

Me:"Don't worry yourself I'll be fine"

Him:"This is a forest and its a long way to an exit"

Me:"I know that's why I wanna go alone"

If he only knew that I'm scared but he would want to see my home when he drives me so No I'll walk God will make a way for me

Him:"Bye then"

Me:"Bye Andile and again thanks for everything you have done for me your blessings shall be doubled"

I took my stuff and I attempted to go out

Him:"No goodbye hug? "

Me:"Was that even necessary?"

Him:"Hey it is"

We hugged and I walked out he stood by the door and I walked until I dissapeared between the trees

I was now walking very fast this place is scary I'm scared there's nothing here no houses at all I heard branches shake I then pulled out my speed and ran as I was running the branches moved fast also I felt the urge to look back I just fell to the ground

everything stopped moving then the wind started breezing out I held my head to look up and I first saw legs of an animal my heart started pounding as I looked up the speed also increased I finally saw it whole and it was a horse with some lady riding it

Her:"Hey"

I got up and backed away

Me:"Hi"

Her:"What are you doing here all alone"

Me:"I'm just trying to find my way out"

Her:"Where are the oh going i'll give you a ride"

Me:"No thanks"

Her:"Okay suit yourself I almost had you for dinner thinking you was an animal but some animal will have you for dinner because you're a human"

My heart started pounding as she went away with the horse and I looked back feeling like something was going to cone out and eat me alive now I ran to get he direction of the horse and shouted

Me:"Wait"

The lady turned to face me"

Me:"I think I need this ride"

She helped me sit on the horse and it walked away

Her:"So where are go heading to"

Me:"Outside the forest"

She looked at me like she was going to say 'are you kidding me'

Her:"Girl there are many villages outside the forest like this way leads to the Mthompela Kingdom this one leads to the Sikhanya Kingdom" I gulped down a very big lump in my throat "This one to the Jalamba Kingdom and th.... "

Me:"Let's go to the Jalamba one"

Her:"Really you know I'm also situated there I guess we will be neighbors"

Me:"About that I don't have a place to stay"

Her:"Where's your family? "

Me:"My family died a long time ago"

Her:"Oh dear sorry to hear that you can come live with me I do need someone to do the choirs for me because most of the times I'm not around"

Me:"I'll do anything only if you let me stay I'm OK"

Her:"You don't want monthly salary"

Me:"No you've did a nice job by letting me stay with you"

Her:"Ok its a pleasure"

We exited the forest to the Jalamba Kingdom it was really a nice green breathtaking place I wouldn't even mind staying in the Grass as my home but then I'm scared of snakes

We got to her house it was nothing fancy it was a big one roomed flat everything here it was a bit clean I gotta say but I'm not judgmental because i don't even have anything on my name i do t even have a simple flat to call home

Her:"Welcome to my place"

Me:"Thanks"

[2/12, 14:11] Lynne: Chapter 4

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up alone with a note beside me I took it and

read

'I'm gone to work see you when I cone back'

I got up boiled water to bath while waiting for them I brushed my teeth's and prepared something to eat I then took s bath dried myself and wore one of my dresses I got from Andile I disposed my water outside and ate after eating I washed the dishes and went to fetch water from a river I knew it I saw it on the way here and its not t,hat far I took a bucket with a scarf to cover my head I walked down to the river and there we're some ladies

Me:"Hello"

Them:"Hi"

I filled the bucket with water and placed it in my head and headed home after I left those people started laughing me out but didn't mind I didn't want to be known for the worst I got home and prepared cooking

.

.

.
.
On The Palace at Jalamba kingdom ΔUnknown Δ

.
.
.
.
.
.
I was sitting in the couch looking at this girl Pictures
I don't even knows her name I was smiling from
teeth to teeth i'm hurt that she's gone because I still
wanted to see her cuty face I don't even know
where she's at I fell in love with her the moment I
picked her up laying in the grass for the dead I never
asked her about that because I thought she wasn't
ready to talk about it but they I have this feeling that
I might see her again

Just then a maid got in

Her:"My prince your presence is needed downstairs"

Me:"I'm coming"

She went out and I followed her when I got there the family was sitting down eating lunch but I spotted Prince Lulaka from Tinyana Kingdom

Me:"Dawg! "

Him:"Mo'fucka"

King:"Hey don't use those words in my presence"

Me:"You'll forgive Dad"

Ok guys Prince Lulaka is my best friend from Tinyana kingdom we met at highschool until we finished tertiary we were still friends but job's separated us I went to Mexico and he went to Spain but we still contacted each other

Me:"I think me and Lulaka should excuse ourselves"

Queen:"Son why don't you join us for Lunch and Prince Lulaka isn't going anywhere he didn't come to you"

She laughed

Prince:"I'll have to excuse myself because I love my

best friend more than anyone of you here"

They all laughed

Me:"Dawg what you mean you love me don't talk like a gay now I'm straight bro"

Him:"I'm joking let's go"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

ΔNomthandazoΔ

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I was done with everything now also finished cooking supper the time was 22:45 and this girl hasn't arrived I couldn't sleep not knowing where she is I sat on the sofa until I dozed off

- .

Its weeks now staying here and I've fully settled in I have one friend Tashia she lives nearby and the woman of the house can disappear for a month or so but I enjoy living alone

So today I was going to wash the house clothes with Tashia she said I'll meet her in the river

I took a bath dried myself and lotioned wore my trackpants and vest I packed all the dirty clothes into the washing bucket took a scarf covered my head placed the bucket in my head locked the flat and

went down to the river Tashia had already started washing her clothes so I joined her

Me:"Hey friend"

Her:"Hi".

Me:"what's app you look so down"

Her:"my mom was admitted in hospital yesterday"

Me:"What happened"

Her:"We don't know we we're also called at the hospital and filled in everything and told that she hit her head but she will be fine"

Me:"Its nothing major then"

Her:"I feel like she's hiding something from me but I can't figure it out every time I make the grand entrance she just keep quiet even if she was talking she sometimes summoned In the Royal house but she doesn't speak out"

Me:"Give her some time shell come around"

Her:"Hope so"

Me:"Why don't you go home and rest we could finish

it off someday I'll help you"

Her:"No I dont want to leave you here alone"

Me:"Well then I insist that you go home take a nap and stress free"

Her:"Thanks friend"

I helped her pack her stuff and she went I was alone now washing the clothes I wasn't bored or something because I was listening to some music

I got done and it was pretty late and starting to get cold I packed my things and went to wash my feet's first then I heard someone talking behind me

Him:"Till we meet again"

I turned to look and it was Andile

Me:"Andile hey"

Him:"Hi"

I got up and hugged him

Him:"You didn't tell me you stay here"

Me:"I didn't know you stay here also"

Him:"That's not a coincidence"

Me:"What do you mean"

Him:"Can I take you out tomorrow"

Me:"I don't think I'll make it"

Him:"Why? "

Me:"I have so much to do"

Him:"The day next tomorrow then"

Me:"I'll be busy"

Him:"Next week then"

Me:"What are your intentions"

Him:"As I said its not a coincidence"

Me:"What happened to you"

Him:"About"

Me:"You're not the shy quiet Andile anymore"

Him:"I learn't that in love you've got two chances to make it right or lose it all over again"

Me:"What are you talking about I think I'm lost"

Him:"Can I take you out on a date tomorrow"

Me:"As I've said I'll be bus..... "

Him:"I'll pick you up at 10:00 tomorrow"

Me:"I have something to do by that tim... "

Him:"Bye"

He kissed my cheek

Him:"Let me accompany you home"

Weird right?

Me:"I guess I have no choice then"

He helped me place the bucket on my head and we walked home he was talking on the road but I wasn't listening to any of that stuff still astonished by what he did why would he kiss my cheek and what he's talking is not making any sense he's mixing things

We got home I bid goodbye hanged the clothes then cooked

I finished cooking I dished up for me ate and slept

.

:::Morning:::

[2/12, 14:12] Lynne: Chapter 5

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up alone she didn't come back again this girl is mysterious

I woke up did my routine wore a floral dress with sandals disposed water outside wore an Apron then started with my chores cleaned the flat washed dishes cooked and went to clean the yard

I washed my hands got inside the flat started ironing the clothes hanged them in the wardrobe I dished up for myself I ate then washed my plate I packed Tashia's clothes and packed them in a plastic bag I took a Tupperware dished up food put it in the bag and I went out locked the door and went down the street on my way I met Andile but I didn't give him attention I went past him he was not his usual self I could see it he was so down

Him:"Nomtha"

Me:"Andile"

Him:"How are you doing"

Me:"I'm good and you"

Him:"I'm good I just wanted to say Hi"

Me:"What's wrong"

Him:"About what"

Me:"You're not okay that's what I'm sure of"

Him:"You noticed"

Me:"Yes I did"

Him:"Well you denied going on a date with me"

Me:"The last time I checked it was a dinner not a date"

Him:"But I'm hurt that's why I'm sad"

He made a puppy face I gotta say he was cute and it got me smiling

Me:"Such a crybaby let me go drop these things in my friends home i'll meet you now"

Him:"Let me give you a lift"

Me:"No thanks"

Him:"Why do you always denie lifts from me"

Me:"I don't just ride in someone's else car with no reason"

Him:"Well I insist"

Me:"And I won't change my mind"

I said that walking down the street I got inside the gate I knocked but there was no one responding I got in

Me:"Tashia!! "

No one answered I left food on the table I placed the clothes next to the couch and went out I walked up the street to Andile

Him:"So quick"

Me:"Theres no one so I just dropped the stuff and went"

Him:"My luck their bad"

He opened the car for me I got in he went to his seat and drove

Me:"Where are we going"

Him:"Where do you wanna go"

Me:"I barely know places here"

Him:"You're not from here"

I guess that question caught me off guard

Me:"Yep I came to my aunt"

Him:"You will go back to wherever you're coming from"

Me:"I don't like talking about this"

Him:"Ow"

We then drove in total silence to some mall we bought lot of junk food and juices he payed and he drove to some far place which was quiet which was at the hills he parked his car on a road leading to some hollow dam which was pure blue it was fresh I could smell it the water was moving very slowly peacefully I got attracted to it I stood at the same position listening to the water so calm

Andile took a towel placed it near the dam he placed all kind of junk food with a juice he held my hand and I sat down we ate both listening to the dam the valleys we're green and breathtaking

Andile stared at me while I was admiring the place
his eyes were sharp on me I also looked at him

Me:"What"

Him:"You love it"

Me:"I love it its beautiful"

Him:"Just like you"

Me:"I'm flattered"

He looked back at the Dam

Me:"Why were you so shy when I was staying at your
crib"

Him:"Who? Me? Shy? Never"

Me:"You're so different now you speak you can stay
with me back there you was quiet when you came to
see me you wouldn't even sit down you didnt even
spend 15 minutes you couldn't even sit down but
now hey you amaze me"

Him:"I was just scared of you I gotta admit"

He pulled on a serious

Me:"You're scared of a girl who isn't scared of you"

Him:"You wouldn't understand I was never scared of anyone until I met you"

Me:"What are you implying"

Him:"You'll understand as the time goes on"

Me:"Weird "

Him:"Have you ever dated before"

Me:"Nope with no intentions of"

Him:"How old are you"

Me:"21 why? "

Him:"You're full of surprises"

Me:"Boys are the last thing on my mind they are full of trouble"

Him:"Not all of them"

Me:"You're trying to cover up for yourself"

Him:"You know I'm amazed"

Me:"By what"

Him:"You're so free spirited around me you don't even know who I am"

Me:"You're Andile"

Him:"I meant my full details"

Me:"There's no need for me to know anything about you I have no interest in that"

He touched his heart

Him:"I'm so hurt"

Me:"Its how it is truth hurts"

Him:"its bleeding now"

Me:"Such a dramatic guy"

Him:"Say that again"

Me:"Such a dramatic guy"

He started tickling me but I looked at him I mean these things doesn't flatter me

Me:"What are you doing bro"

He looked at me and I could tell that he's embarrassed I stared at his eyes he came close to

my face and I watched him he closed his eyes and I felt his breath on my nose I placed my hand on his lips and pushed them back

Me:"You're going to far now what are you doing"

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"I think I have to go home now"

Him:"Let's go"

I could see he was disappointed we got up packed food into a plastic then he rolled the towel we went to his car and we drive into awkward silence but I broke it

Me:"Andile"

Him:"Yes"

Me:"Did I say or do something that has offended you in someway"

Him:"No"

Me:"Then why you're so quiet"

Him:"I'm just thinking"

Me:"Ow k"

We drove to my flat

Him:"Bye"

Me:"No hugs"

He gave me a cold hug

Me:"Guess when you finally decides to talk about what's eating you'll tell me Bye"

I got out and went to the flat I took a bath dried myself and lotioned wore my night dress disposed water outside and got undercovers and slept

.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile's POV

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

After what happened today I felt really ashamed I went straight home I took a bath lotioned and wore my trunk and vest I lost appetite the very same moment Nomtha pushed my lips away

I sat on my bed and digested everything

Thabiso(Prince Lulaka) got in

Him:"Bro aint coming for dinner"

Me:"Nop bro"

Him:"What's wrong"

Me:"Nothing"

Him:"Andile I've known you for like 17 years you can't hide anything from me"

Me:"I'm whipped man"

Him:"Chicks stuff"

Me:"There's this chick that I helped some other time"

Him:"You helped someone, a chick? "

Me:"I just couldn't let her die bro"

Him:"Then there's more to that"

Me:"Bro she was staying at my hideout"

Him:"You showed her your hideout I mean like I don't even know it but you're my best friend chaa there's something g about her"

Me:"I loved her the very first time I saw her Bro but I was scared of her I mean she was quiet so fucken calm over everything she wasn't even excited over things that I gave her I would sometimes buy her chocolates and all that girls stuff but she would just say thanks and don't do those screaming nonsense she's calm quiet and serious bro"

He laughed so hard

Him:"She just shown you that not all the girls fall for you"

Me:"You don't wanna know what happened today"

Him:"Talk to me"

Me:"Ok I took her out today bought junk food and all that stuff went to the hills and the Juku Dam with her layed down the towel placed all the junk food and we ate she was admiring the beauty if nature bro she loved the calm of the water the quietness then we started talking about random stuff guess what"

He was laughing so hard

Him:"What? "

Me:"I tickled her bro but she just stared at me and asked what was I doing"

Him:"WTF?? " He laughed so hard

Me:"Then I got close to her to kiss her imagine bro she placed her tiny finger on my lips and pushed me away and asked again what was I doing I was like tf no girl has ever turned me down in my entire life I love her bro but she doesn't even have interest in me Bro she said that she doesn't have to know my

details my name is enough and she didn't have to know my details because she doesn't even have any interest in me she said it herself"

Thabiso was laughing guys I felt like crying his laugh had that screaming sound

Him:"She's a must keep I think I love her already I mean she's showing you that she ain't that typa girl who falls easily for guys"

Me:"Bro she's not scared of me she doesn't even blush"

Him:"You're whipped"

[2/12, 14:12] Lynne: Chapter 6

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up late today and the madam hasnt came back well I'm not surprised I'm used to it I woke up took a bath dried myself lotioned and wore a black tracksuit with pushins I disposed water outside I cleaned the bed then clean the whole flat I washed the pots because I didn't eat when I came back yesterday I dusted around the house cleaned everything I took a bucket of water and went down to the river I filled the bucket then placed it in my head and went home I then cooked after some time a knock came through I went to open and to my

surprise it was Andile then our memories yesterday came back flooding hey guys I think I have some sort of feelings for him but I'm in denial I mean I can't date Andile he's so perfect he saved my life I dont wanna complicate things between us he's rights just as a friend

Me:"Andile"

Him:"Can I get in"

Me:"Ya no problem"

He got in and I offered him a seat and I sat on a bed and looked at him

Me:"What are you doing here"

Him:"I was going to town for shopping I was hoping to go with you"

Me:"Thanks but I can't"

Him:"Why"

Me:"I'm cooking"

Him:"I'll wait for you"

Me:"Why don't you go with your friend or"

Him:"Because I wanna go with you"

Me:"So much ego"

We waited till I finished cooking I then dished up for us

Me:You're allergic or? "

I said that with a smile

Him:"With food served by you I'm not"

We ate with small talks I then washed the plate and locked the flat we got to his CSR and drove to town

Me:"Why you're so kind to me"

Him:"Because you're rare"

Me:"What do you mean"

Him:"You're not like the other girls"

Me:"How are the other girls"

Him:"Why so many questions"

Me:"Because I wanna know what is it that makes you keep looking for me"

Him:"Its because I love you"

Really? I didn't expect that

Me:"Ncooh that's so sweet of you"

He looked at me

Him:"Is that all you can say"

Me:"What should I say then"

Him:"Great but I won't give up on you "

Me:"Give up on what? "

Him:"You'll know as the time goes by"

Me:"You're so secretive"

Him:"Can I ask you"

Me:"Yes"

Him:"Do you know the meaning of love"

Me:"I have never experienced it with no Intentions of but they say love hurts and I'm not ready to be hurt"

Him:'You don't date because you're scared of being hurt"

Me:"Nop that's not all its just I haven't found someone to love and someone who'll love me"

Him:"What typa guy is that"

Me:"Anyone but someone who'll give me love and support only"

Him:"You're natural"

Me:"What I know about love is that its not about money, gifts, clothes or a background of someone its about the connection you feel towards that person"

Him:"Haven't you feel some connection now"

Me:"I have but im in denial"

Him:"If I may ask who is it"

Me:"Its the same you won't know him"

Him:"I'm so hurt"

Me:"Hurt by what"

He stopped the car

Him:"Look Nomtha I'm a straight person and I don't lie about something and I'm hurt by what you said I'm fucken hurt I tried to do everything to show you how much I love you but you just shuts me out I tried

to be romantic to you and make something special to you just to show you how much I appreciate you but you shut me out again I'm not those tyga guys who play hide and seek with ladies especially when I fucken love that person now you have a gut to tell me that you're I love with some other hoe I don't know and there's no need to know that bullshit after everything I've tried to show my love to you but you shut me out knowing you have a hoe on the other side at least you could have tried to tell me just to know so that I can sleep well at night not plotting my next move on how I am going to make you smile damn i'm angry"

I was looking at him shocked so damn cool but surprised

Me:"Ow"

Him:"Is that all you can say"

Me:"Listen Andile first of all when talking to me don't shout second of all don't use those hoe languages I'm very respectful thirdly learn to ask you know that helps a lot lastly I'm a girl with so much pride I don't

get excited over little things I don't jump when someone tells me I don't laugh when you tickle me over nothing I don't fake my laugh when you talk something offside I don't entertain that I'm very nice I don't shout even there's no reason to I'm not stupid you can buy me hundreds of flowers but still I won't smile you can bribe me with chocolates but still I won't smile you can bribe me with clothes that's makes me angry if you know you've done me wrong just ask me to seat down and talk I don't believe in modern life I'm a rural girl grew up with tradition I can't change myself because I love you okay I'm not like those girls who scream for the whole world to see"

He was so shocked he looked at me like i just tell him he has won millions

Him:"Did you just say you love me"

Me:"Because I'm not a liar I guess we're done here I just remembered that's there's something I should do at home"

I opened the door and walks back the road was far

from home I didn't even know the way home but I'll figure it out I then felt someone hugging me from behind I turned to face him

Andile:"Nomtha"

I looked at him

Andile:"I'm sorry"

I looked at him faintly

Andile:"I'm sorry I shouted at you I'm sorry I'm sorry I used that kinda language with you I'm sorry th.... "

Me:"Its okay Andile"

Andile:"Can we go back to the car"

Me:"Sure"

We walked back and headed where we were going we first went to those high standart mans shop and he asked me to choose clothes for him and I did with no questions asked we then went to other shops and I was looking at the dresses, skirts, tracksuit, sandals and all those stuff but yahoo the price was more that you could think

Andile:"You like them"

Me:"I love them but they are so expensive"

Andile:"Take them"

Me:"You know this top cost about R750"

Andile:"You know that's the cheapest thing here"

Me:"That's why I can't take them"

Him:"Well suit yourself please go and pay here for me"

I took them went to pay I got out and waited for him in the chairs outside and he came holding a plastic bag

Me:"You love spending money right"

Him:"Love spending it to people I love"

He handed me the plastic bag

Him:"I know you don't get excited over little things and you don't like people bribing you with money" I laughed a little "But I bought them from the bottom of my heart please accept them"

Me:"Well thanks then" I hugged him and he was surprised

Andile:"Uhm uh.... "

Me:"Let's go"

[2/12, 14:12] Lynne: Chapter 7

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

Good people do you know how it feels to be loved by someone and to love someone with all your heart its amazing its great its superlicious its been 2 months but it feels like 2 days I'm in love with my Andile he's every girls dream I mean he has all the assets a woman needs Ina man treating me with kind goodness and care I'm truly blessed with him I'm glad that he finally understand me and we spend a lot of time together

Today I woke up did my routine dried myself and lotioned wore my trackpants and a vest with my coat it was a bit windy today I'm staying in the whole day I first dusted clean and mopped the flat I then made myself something to eat I dished up took a small blanket and went to sit in a two seated couch watched TV while eating

After some time a knock came in I opened and it

was Tashia its been a long time since I saw her

Me:"Friend come in"

She was a mess she came in and attacked me with a hug she cried

Me:"What's wrong Bbe you know I'm always here for you"

Her:"She's gone she died in my arms Nomtha how can I get over it"

Me:"Its gonna be okay Tash its all in God's plan"

I took her to the couch brought her a cup of water with sugar and gulped it down

Her:"Thanks"

Me:"Anytime babe's so I'm invited to the funeral"

Her:"Its already done "

Me:"I'm so hurt"

Her:"My family didn't want something big cause we don't have money"

Me:"I understand"

We shared my food while watching TV

Her:"Nomtha"

Me:"Mhh"

Her:"Don't you have something to say"

Me:"Something like what"

Her:"Anything"

Me:"No"

Her:"Serious"

Me:"No or there's something you know"

Her:"Yes and its big"

Me:"Spit it out"

Her:"You're dating"

Me:"Ow yes I am"

She screamed ahh this girl gets excited over little things

Her:"With who friend you're glowing"

Me:"With the most generous man in the whole world

a person who understands me fully"

Her:"Bbe I'm happy for you"

Me:"How did you know I'm dating"

Her:"I saw you getting out of someone's car yesterday"

Me:"You're such a spy"

Her:"I want the name don't forget I know everyone here"

A knock came through I went to open it was some guy formally dressed holding a gift bag

Him:"I'm looking for Ms Nomtha"

Me:"That's me"

Tashia came to the door and stood next to me

He handed me the gift bag I took it and Tashia took it from my hands

Him:"Please sign here for me"

Tashia took out a box of a cellphone my eyes widened I grabbed the gift bag and a cellphone from

Tash put it back on the gift bag and handed it back

Me:"Sorry I can't accept it"

Him:"But mam I was told to beg you till you accept it cause you don't like gifts"

Me:"Tell him that I said I won't accept it"

I closed the door when I turned I was welcomed with Tashia's big questioning eyes

Me:"What's wrong"

Her:"Did you just denied a phone not just a phone a iPhone 8plus girl how are you what's wrong with you did you lose your mind"

Me:"Nop I'm fine pretty fine"

I went to sit in the couch she followed me and sat next to me

Her:"You could have just gave it to me cause I need it"

Me:"Then ask him to give it to you"

Her:"How I wish I was you"

A knock came through I went to open and it was the same guy

Him:"Mam"

Me:"Listen bro I won't accept it please go back where you come from and never come back again understood"

I closed the door and headed back to the couch

Tash:"That was rude"

Me:"I know"

A knock came through again now this guy was getting in my nerves I shouted going to the door

Me:"How many times must I tell you that I won't accept the gift bro you're really starting to ann... "

I was met by Andile's eyes

Me:"Andile"

Him:"My wife"

Me:"I'm angry you know"

Him:"I understand"

Me:"So why do you keep sending the guy back"

Him:"Because I wanted you to accept it".

Me:"Well I won't"

Him:"Please"

Me:"No"

Him:"Why"

Me:"Look Andile I'm not a gold digger a phone its too much i'll rather work for it not you giving me for free its too much"

Him:"Well work for it"

Me:"How"

Him:"You'll see when I come back but tomorrow"

Me:"I don't trust you"

Him:"Because you doubt me"

He attacked me with a kiss and he pushed me back to the house

Tash:"There's no other room here people"

Andile broke the kiss and looked behind me and

Tash was hiding herself

Andile:"Ow I'm sorry"

I pushed him out

Me:"I hope the lesson is learnt"

Andile:"What lesson"

Me:"Don't just come here unannounced"

Andile:"That's why I want you to accept my phone so I can be able to call you"

Me:"I'll work for it first"

Andile:"You're such a bunch of work"

Me:"Don't insult me"

He pulled me in for a kiss and I responded but broke it

Me:"Bye"

Him:"I miss you"

Me:"You just seen me"

Him:"I miss you Nomtha"

Me:"Ok I'll make time for you tomorrow"

Him:"That's far"

Me:"Well I have company as you can see"

Him:"I love you"

Me:"Twice as much"

Him:"I love you Nomtha"

Me:"Haa Andile I love you too"

He baby kissed me and went away I watched him until he got to hie car he waved at me I waved too and smiled he went away I closed the door

And went to join Tash

Her:"Your man is Andile"

Me:"Yes"

Her:"His name is so familiar"

Me:"Im blessed"

Her:"Im happy for you bbe I hope I will be the maid of honor"

Me:"Who's getting married"

Her:"You and Andile"

Me:"No bbe we ain't rushing things and I'm too young to get married"

Her:"You know its every girls dream to date a good guy who appreciate you with all your flaws support you and loves you"

Me:"Well I'm living it"

Her:"I'm so jealous"

We laughed and continued watching the TV

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile's POV

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

After going to Nomtha's flat I went home the guards opened the gate for me and Thabiso was waiting for me like he knew I was coming

Me:"Bro"

Him:"How did it go"

Me:"She want to work for it"

Him:"Your girl is tough bro it would be hard to even plan a birthday party for her you would have to ask first imagine 'Andile Bbe I can't accept this party its too much I just can't ill have to work for it then you can replan it' wtf"

She said in a girls voice

Me:"Now you're insulting my girl bro"

Him:"Its a fact you have to work hard bro how I wish to meet this girl"

Me:"Let's go in"

We walked in and Mom and Dad we're sitting with some girl in a couch i greeted them and passed them but mom speaked

Mom:"Son"

I walked back

Me:"Mom"

Her:"Sit down"

I sat next to her and looked at her

Her:"This is Princess Kithara from Sikhanya Kingdom"

Me:"Hi"

Mom:"My daughter this is my Son Andile my one and only son the future king of our Kingdom"

Kithara:"Hi"

She smiled

Me:"Nice to meet you"

Her:"Same applies my prince"

Dad was smiling from teeth to teeth

Mom:"I think it would be best for you to tour our visitor around the palace maybe tomorrow around the kingdom"

Me:"I'll love to but today I'm very tired I need to sleep"

Dad:"Tomorrow the son"

Me:"Already got plans for tomorrow"

Mom:"Andile"

Me:"Night"

I got up went to my room took a bath lotioned and wore my trunk with my vest and got undercovers then this dog decided to budge in my room

Thabiso:"Bro tf did you just do"

Me:"Get out Thabiso"

Him:"Did you see how hot the princess is she's flames bro"

Me:"So"

Him:"You refused to take her on a tour you refused to tour her around the kingdom imagine everyone watching you walking with her she's a goddess herself did you see the curves the boobs the ass bro the face she's like a baby she's got all the assets of being a Queen"

Me:"Get out Thabiso"

Him:"Ha bro"

Me:"Get out Lulaka"

Him:"Sure boy"

I went back to my sleep and thought about my own Goddess Nomthandazo my own future Queen

[2/12, 14:13] Lynne: Chapter 8

- .
- .
- .

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up in a very good mood the sun was bright it was hot today I did my routine wore a summer dress with sandals disposed the water outside I started cleaning the house cooked food dished up for me ate washed my bowl

I sat on the couch watching Tv a knock came

through and i went to open

Me:"Andile"

Him:"Babe"

Me:"So early"

Him:"Wanted to be the first to visit"

Me:"Well you are"

Him:"Won't you let me in"

Me:"Sorry come in"

I led him to the couch

Him:"I still got your present though"

Me:"Gonna work for it"

Him:"OK if its so I want you to massage me all day"

Me:"Haa never"

Him:"Well see about that"

He took off his jacket and sat down

Him:"I'm all yours babe"

Me:"I don't even know what to do"

Him:"Do anything to make me forget about my life"

I started massaging him not know if what I'm doing is right

Me:"You like it"

Him:"More than I love you"

Me:"Hey I'll leave you alone and let you date my hands"

Him:"I'm joking then I love you more than anything in this world"

Me:"I love you too Andile"

He stood up and came my way he held me on my waist

Him:"Please promise to love me with all my flaws"

Me:"I promise you Andile"

Him:"Let no one else come in our way and determine our future"

Me:"You're starting to scare me now"

He kissed me so passionately and I responded too

but I broke it

Me:"What's stressing you"

Him:"That I have to tell you my secret"

Me:"Secrets"

Him:"That somehow will make you break up with me"

Me:"You're scaring me"

Him:"Please promise me one thing"

Me:"And that is"

Him:"you'll never leave me"

Me:"If you killed my mother then we would break up this moment"

He laughed a little

Him:"No its not"

Me:"I'm listening"

Him:"I'm a Prince"

Me:*What do you mean"

Him:"Im from royalty"

I paused for a minute I stuck what he just said made me recall all that happened how the Queen used to shout at me made me a bad person in front of people used to slap me right between my eyes that's unforgettable I was in my thoughts when I heard someone shaking me shouting my name

Me:"Andile"

Him:"You've been quiet for like 5 minutes"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Him:"You kept on saying I didn't do it what's wrong"

Me:"Did i?"

Him:"After I told you I was a prince"

Me:"Ow"

Him:"Is that all you can say"

Me:"I think its better if we break up"

Him:"But you promised to always be with me"

Me:"This is the best way Andile your parents will

definitely look for a wife for you"

Him:"I'll tell them I already have a wife"

Me:"Andile I'm not a princess I don't have a Royal blood and this is not even my kingdom"

Him:"We will get through this together Nomtha I promised you that you're a good girl"

Me:"Andile tradition is tradition you have to marry a princess and I'm not let's not make this difficult as it already is please"

Him:"What do you mean"

Me:"It's better if we call things off"

Him:"No you can... "

Me:"Goodbye Andile"

I stood up went to open a door for him

Him:"You really not serious right now"

Me:"Look don't take this a bad way but I really can't stand a Royal family I love you so much and don't take it as if I'm mad at you for not telling me at first because I didn't want to know I stopped you please

forgive me someday for not fighting for us but my strength ain't worth enough to fight against a Royal family"

Him:"Listen Nomtha and listen carefully I fight for what I love and I swear on my ancestors grave that never will I give up on you i'll walk out because I don't wanna fight with you but we're not done here"

He went out I closed the door and cried I just can't stand a Royal family those people are pure evil its better I stay away from them before memories come back to reality again.

[2/12, 14:13] Lynne: Chapter 9

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Breaking up with Andile wasn't an easy decision but I had to take it I can't risk my life again I know I should have told Andile about my situation but I'm not ready or strong enough to be open about it besides of Andile getting married to a princess is an issue no but what if this Kingdom is friends with my birth kingdom so on Andile's wedding they would be there and embarrass me in front of people saying I'm a murder

I was woken up by noise in the house I sat up straight to see who's that and to my surprise madam was getting ready

Me:"Hey"

Her:"Ow great you woke up"

Me:"Did you sleep here"

Her:"Yes but I didn't sleep well"

Me:"Why"

Her:"You we're weeping all night"

Me:"whaat why didn't I hear you"

Her:"Well then let's say I'm talented I could be a very good spy"

Me:"You're going"

Her:"Yes and take the money next to the TV and but food and clothes"

Me:"Thanks"

Her:"Bye"

Me:"Bye"

I got up did my routine lotioned and wore my pink tracksuit Andile bought for me with pink kicks I disposed water outside then started with my chores

cleaned the flat washed the dishes when I was dusting the couch I saw the phone gift bag I opened it and it was the iPhone 10p p10 9+ plus whatever but something there I smiled alone and took it out it was so beautiful but the problem started when I didn't even know how to switch it on I mean some people makes it looks easy but hey I'm stuck I placed it back and continued to whatever I was doing I finished locked the flat caught a taxi to town our town was very far but not that far

.

I arrived first went to the salon I did a dry perm and the volume of my hair was on another level I then went to the mall first did my shopping I didn't want many things I was looking for summer dresses and sandals I can't afford kicks no thanks I payed went out as I was looking to those high shops for rich people I spotted Tashia she signaled me to come to her and she was a cashier

Me:"Friend"

Her:"Frendeka"

Me:"What are you doing here"

Her:"I found a job biatch and it pays really good"

Me:"This shop is very high babes congratulations"

Her:"Thanks bbe"

As we were chatting I saw Andile walking with some beautiful lady I had never seen in my entire life ow he has moved on pretty fast

Tashia:"Bbe did you see this girl I mean she's awesome she's beautiful curves all the right places its like God made her for like two years I had never seen such beauty in my entire life and she's walking with the Prince geez babes how I wish I could be her"

I was looking at Andile and he held his head straight to look at me our eyes met and he came to me and hugged me very tight I didn't hug him back I was jealous guys Tashia was very surprised he let go of me

.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up with a heavy heart I slept with tears fuck I never cried for a woman like this I dont know what Nomtha did to me but its working freaken strong I can't get over her and when she said we should break up I didn't take that serious because I ain't letting her go never

I woke up took a bath lotioned and wore my black

ripped jean with my white long shirt and black Jordan kicks I went downstairs and breakfast was already eaten I passed mom sitting with the princess on the couch I greeted them and walked past I was going to Nomtha's flat but mom stopped me

Mom:"Ndile"

Me:"Mom"

Mom:"Won't you seat for a moment with us"

Me:"No mom I'm in a hurry"

Mom:"You promised to take Princess Kithara out today"

Me:"I did?"

Mom:"Yes son"

Me:"I'm sorry Mom but I don't remember I gotta boun.... "

Mom:"What are you trying to say Ndile that I'm lying"

Me:"I didn't say so mom"

Mom:"Then act on your promise as a man and stop playing games here"

Me:"Ok Kithara come "

I first went out I got to the car opened the my seat got in and watched her modeling to my car what a waste if time she got in and I drove off

Her:"Can you tell me more about yourself"

Me:"I'm Andile the Prince I'm who you see yhaa"

Her:"So less about you I'm Princess Kithara from Sikhanya kingdom I'm friendly but shy I'm gold hearted love to smile beautiful and single"

Him:"Nice then"

We got to town all I was thinking about was Nomtha I really miss her we got to this shop she suggested she looked around and I was busy looking at her pictures stolen pictures for that matter I was following the princess I was really not into this shopping thing

We went to pay and I held my head up only to be met by beautiful eyes looking at me I hurried to her and hugged her so tight she didn't hug me back I broke the hug looked at her

Me:"Bbe what's wrong"

The princess looked very surprised

Princess:"What's going on here"

Andile:"Ow Sorry Nomtha this is Princess Kithara from Sikhanya kingdom and this is my one and only woman in the whole universe my wife my princess and my future Queen Nomthan..... "

They were looking at each other very shocked
Nomtha was very scared like someone was going to do something to her

Her:"No"

She took her plastic bags rushed out more like running i asked the lady who I suppose was her friend cause I've seen her with Nomtha

Me:"What's wrong with her"

Her:"You're the Andile that once came to her flat"

Me:"Yes answer the darm question"

Her:"I don't know how am I suppose to know"

Me:"Kithara call some guard to pick you up I'm going

to Nomtha"

I rushed out looked around the mall but she was no where to be found I took my car and drove to her flat I got in knocked but she didn't open up all I could hear was sniffs looks like she was crying that broke my heart

Me:"Bbe please open up for me if what broke you is what you saw you've got it all wrong I'm not dating with the Princess but she's visiting us at home I swear I love you only you please open up so we could talk please I promise you I will never cheat on you Nomtha I love you so much to break your heart I promised to love you and I'm not going back on my words I'll never go back I love you so much Nomtha"

I stayed outside listening to her sniffs and sobs that broke me I won't lie after what seems like forever she kept quiet seems like she slept I held my pride and went to my car I drove home the guards opened for me I got out and Mom came to me shouting

Mom:"Andile how dare you how can you leave Kithara alone at a shop"

Me:"I told her to call the guards to pick her up"

Mom:"That's nonsense Andile she is here for you and you're busy chasing commoners around"

Me:"Wait did you say here for me"

Mom:"Kithara is heart broken crying her lungs out you broke her"

Me:"The only person I broke is Nomth..... "

That's when a flying slap landed on my face

Mom:"You and Kithara need to get to know each other because you're getting married to each other..... "

Me:"Hold it right there Mom what did you just say"

Mom:"The decision has been made son"

Me:"Tf you're drunk"

I walked past her

Mom:"Don't dare walk away from me Andile"

I ran through the steps to my room I passed Kithara's room and she was shouting at her phone I listened

Her:"Mom the rat is here she's here in this kingdom I thought the villagers milled her"

.....

Her:"She's dating the Prince Mom"

Thats when I barged in

Me:"Who's the rat?"

Her:"My prince why didn't you knock"

Me:"Who's the fucken rat I asked you a question"

Her:"Its my friend who turned against me"

Me:"So your friend and I are dating"

Her:"M. Mmm."

Me:"Tell me the truth now before I do something that will shock the whole world"

Her:"Ohk your so called Nomthandazo killed my little brother"

Me:"What Nomtha never she's not a killer I know her"

Her:"She was chased by villagers they beat her and threw her in some forest to die"

Me:"No no tell me you're lying this ain't true"

A guard got in

Guard:"My prince my princess the king says I should call you"

Me:"Behind you"

He got out and I followed we got downstairs and Kithara was modeling as always

Me:"Hurry up princess some of us have to be somewhere"

King:"Andile where are your manners"

She took a seat next to me

King:"Andile I guess your mother has already told you"

Me:"Told me what the marriage madness'

King:"That aint madness Andile its the final decision from the elders"

Me:"Pick one of your elders to marry Kithara since you've discussed it with elders cause I ain't marrying her this is total madness nxxx"

King:"ANDILE!!! "

Me:"I'm a very busy person I ain't got time for this"

King:"Andile you're grounded"

Me:"I'll see that when I come back"

I stood up and walked out

King:"Andile don't dare walk out on me I'm the king
I'm talking Guards hold that boy"

Two guards came my direction I gave the the evil
eye and they backed away I got to my car drove to a
hotel booked in took a shower after got undercovers
and slept

[2/12, 14:13] Lynne: Chapter 10

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up with a banging headache from all the crying last night I did my routine dried myself lotioned and wore my long summer dress with sandals disposed water outside then took the money went to buy grocery since yesterday I only bought clothes I locked the house took a taxi to town the drive was a bit long because the driver was going up and down fetching people I got to the mall went to Shoprite bought food and I bought myself a cooked pork with two bunnies and a juice I went out and went to sit in the chairs I ate wiped my hands

and went to Tash's shop the one she's working at
and she was there

Me:"Hey friend"

Her:"Nomtha what happened yesterday I need every
single detail I mean the hot princess almost killed
me you know"

Me:"Its no big deal friend I just need your help with
something"

Her:"Ok what is it"

Me:"Pass by my flat on your way home"

Her:"Tell me now"

Me:"You're busy and you're at work so I don't want to
disturb you"

Her:"Oh ok are you fine somehow"

Me:"Yes why?"

Her:"You're odd"

Me:"I'm okay see you later"

Her:"Bye"

I walked out to the taxi rank while I was waiting for a taxi someone tapped my shoulder I turned to look only to be met by the princess's face I got disgusted the very same moment I got scared too

Me:"My princess"

I did a little bow

Her:"You're everywhere I go you slut"

Me:"I didn't have anywhere to go and Andil-"

Her:"Shut up bitch you're so disrespectful you call him by his name he's a prince to you"

Me:"My apologies"

Her:"I want you to pack all your clothes all your filthy things here and get the hell out of here do we understand each other"

Me:"Where will I even go"

Her:"Do I look like I care"

Me:"Well then I'm sorry my princess I wont"

Her:"Don't you dare test my patience Nomthandazo you know once I tell the King about what you did do

you realize that they will punish you"

Me:"Its okay I will"

Her:"Good girl"

Me:"Bu-"

Her:"Oh come on with your butts"

Me:"I don't even know the way out of here"

Her:"Change of plans I'll help you get out of here"

Me:"Heres my ride I need to get home"

Her:"Don't you want me to drive you give you a lift home in my car"

Me:"No thanks"

Her:"I'll give you a visit someday"

Me:"Bye"

She laughed and I caught a taxi ride home I felt like crying but no I was between people

I payed got out and went to my flat unlocked unpacked the grocery did myself some sandwich

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

(I don't wanna do the introduction you'll know as the story unfolds)

After talking to that bitch I called mom the queen

Her:"Baby girl"

Me:"Its done mom she agreed to go"

Her:"That's not all baby Andile would look for her and I'm sure that the rat would also tell the truth to defend herself and that dummy prince would defend her"

Me:"Mom don't call her dummy he's my future husband and your future son-inlaw"

Her:"That doesn't matter but we have to come up with a plan on how to make them hate each other so he could fall for you"

Me:"I already have a plan Mom and I'm about to put it into action"

Mom:"Share with me"

Me:"Its a surprise mom watch your daughter at her best"

Mom:"That's my girl let me go this dump father of yours is looking for me"

Me:"I love you"

Mom:"Love you more nana keep me updated"

Me:"Will do"

I dropped the call and got to my car drove to a traditional herbalist for muti I arrived to some hut one hut I took off my shoes before getting in and I had a doek on my head

Me:"Makhosi"

I went next to him sat on the grass mat

Me:"Makhosi"

Him:"Ntomb'am ukhalangantoni?(My child why are you here) "

Me:"Ndizofuna imbiza(I want muti)

Him:"Yheeeey"

I jumped a little cause I was scared

Me:"I want to make someone fall for me but first I want him to rape his own girlfriend first she's a virgin I want him to rape her hurtfully then when he comes back I want him to make love to him"

Him:"Iyyheeyy"

Me:"Makhosi"

He started chanting with his bag made of plastic

Him:"Mabethetha kakubi ngathi thina siya(When they talk bad about us we) "

Me:"Siyavuma(we agree)

Him:"Mabesithi thina siyabulala thina siya(When they say we kill we)

Me:"Siyavuma"

Him:"Izinti mazibuya uwedwa wena utheni(when things turn for you you say) "

Me:"Nd.. nddiyavuma(I... I agree)

Him:"Suthintitha ntombazana phendulaa!!!! (Don't stutter girl answer!!!!) "

Me:"Ndiyavuma:!!!!!! (I agree)

Him:"Thatha apha uthele iqabaza elinye kukutya kwakhe ugqiba kwakho ulichithe lonke elishiyekileyo uthathe apha lamafutha uwathambise xa ugqibile ukuhlamba umbize kwigumbilakho unxibe ezizinto ziveza amaqebengwana akazukwazi nokuzibamba

uzakufuna ukutya ngoku(Take this and pour a little drop on his food then dispose the left over and take this oil lotion with it after taking a bath and wore these things that shows all curves he will not control himself he will want to eat you now) "

I side smile this is what I wanted I placed the money on some beaded bowl took the herbs and went out I got to my car drive home I made a simple sandwich for myself because I was a little hungry I heard someone breathing down my neck I turned to look only to be met by Andile

Me:"My prince"

Him:"Hi"

Me:"How are you"

Him:"I'm hungry"

Me:"Let me call the maids to make you food"

Him:"You're the future wife so make me food"

Me:"Yes future husbie"

Him:"Don't fool yourself I'm going to take a bath"

He walked upstairs I didn't quote the sentence 'don't fool yourself' I quote the one 'You're the future wife' god darn he said it himself I guess these herbs are working before time

I made him spaghetti with meatballs then pour my herb one little drop as the traditional herbalist said

[2/12, 14:13] Lynne: Chapter 11

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.
. .
. .
. .

I was sitting in my couch watching a comedy laughing my lungs out when someone just budged in and I quickly stood up and to my surprise it was Andile he had veins in his head also in his arms they were green and visible I was so scared

Me:"An..dile"

Him:"You didn't do it Nomtha I know you you ain't a killer my body feels it you didn't do it"

Me:"I didn't do it Andile I swear"

Tears started falling

He got close to me and hugged me tight

Him:"I believe you Nomtha"

Me:"Why are you angry then"

Our bodies trembled and he let go of me I looked

and him

Me:"Are you okay?"

Him:"I want you so bad"

He kissed me so roughly and I responded he was breathing so heavy and that made my heart beat pound very fast I pulled out and looked at him

Me:"What's wrong"

He kissed me again but I didn't respond(Go continue this part on the group)

I woke up crying I didn't sleep the whole night because of Andile he was sitting next to the bed with his hands on his head I hate him so much for what he did to me the bed was full of blood

Him:"Nomtha"

I kept quiet

Him:"Bbe"

He got closer to me but I backed away

Me:"Don't touch me"

My voice was breaking I couldn't talk properly

Him:"I don't know what got into me Nomtha really I'm sorry"

Me:"I'm scared Andile"

Him:"I'm your protector Bbe don't be scared of me"

Me:"I don't even know who you are anymore I'm scared of you you're an animal Andile I don't know you"

Him:"I'm not I'm Andile the guy you met before"

Me:"I asked you several times to stop because you're hurting me you couldn't even care less the most thing that frustrates me is that you was calling another woman's name while raping me"

Him:"Please don't put it that way"

Me:"Please get out of my flat get out of my presence get out of my heart get out of my heart I'm breaking whatever that brought us together I hate you from now on I curse the day I met you you could have left me to die I'll never forgive you my whole entire life I have never been hurt this way especially by

someone I love this wound will never heal I curse
this day you took my pride you took the most thing I
was left with in my life the thing that helped me held
my head high the thing that made my blood flow
quickly I'm disgusting now I've broke my fathers
promise which I promised to keep my pride till I
marry I'm really heartbroken into many pieces no one
could ever count I'm damaged inside and outside
emotionally and spiritually my soul will never forget
this day my body will always feel the pain my heart
will always endure the pain but I'm a woman now I'm
strong enough than before I'm grown I'll live I'll
survive"

Him:"Nomthand-"

Me:"Please close the door on your way out"

He stood up wore his clothes and walked to the door

Me:"Never ever turn your toes to this house again I
cut you out of my life completely"

He went out and I was left crying my lungs

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I quickly took a bath dried myself then lotioned with

the oil after I wore my black lacy sexy lingerie I'm a virgin but I'm doing this this is a ticket of a lifetime I threw myself on top of my bed and pretended to be asleep I heard a door open I smiled a bit but then brushed it away I heard someone touching my body Ohh gosh his hands were so soft he came to my face kissed me so passionately and I responded I stood

Me:"Andile"

I spoke inbetween kisses

I then open my eyes only to be met by Thabiso's eyes

Me:"Tf Thabiso what are you doing here"

Him:"You're affecting me"

He kissed me again

Me:"Thabiso marn leave me alone I'm about to be married to your friend geez"

Him:"You're killing me Kithara"

Me:"Get out before I kill you"

Him:"I want to eat you raw now"

Me:"No no no this aint working to the right person
God help me"

He roughly kissed me and that annoyed me to death
I couldn't even cry because if I do the family would
take this to another level and would advise me to get
checked arggg no

I just went with the flow and he chowed me all night

At early morning someone pushed the door open
and came to touch my body

Me:"Thabiso get the hell out"

Andile:"Its me Andile"

I quickly got up

Me:"What are you doing here"

Andile:"I miss you"

I smiled a bit he got close to me And kissed me
passionately so soft and smooth following the
rhythm I don't care if Thabiso broke my virginity but
imma pin the whole story to Andile nice plan bbe

.

.

As I was lying like that a knock came through and the person rushed in it was Tashia she froze when she saw blood on my bed

Tashia:"Wh.... Aa... T happened her Nomtha"

Me:"I was raped"

Tashia:"Whaat by who? We need to rush you to the hospital"

Me:"I don't even have the energy to stand up please boil water for me I need to take a bath"

Her:"Why are you so calm after saying you was raped"

Me:"Because I let it all out I cried till I had no more tears in me now I'm dried up its enough"

Her:"Then you ain't taking a bath because the doctors need to check you so this animal could be arrested"

Me:"No I don't want him to be arrested"

She placed her hands on her waist and looked at me

Her: "You're talking bullshit here Nomtha you ain't taking a bath because we are going to open a case at the police station then to the clinic"

Me: "Its Andile who raped me"

Her: "Tf the Prince? "

Me: "Yhea that's why I don't wanna report him"

Her: "Well then I'll have to drag you just because Andile was your boyfriend and he's a Prince he still raped you so we are going to report him"

She helped me stand up helped me with my clothes we caught a taxi to the police station she did all the necessities and I signed the form after that we went to the hospital I made an Appointment then waited in the chairs

I was called in and sat down she asked me many questions I answered and she injected my finger checked any diseases but they came negative one problem solved I went to the hospital bed I layed down and I spread my legs apart and she scanned

everything and did all she had to do

Her:"When did he rape you? "

Me:"Yesterday at midday"

Her:"So 24 hours has passed please take this and pee"

I did as told and went to the toilet and came back gave it to her she simply put a testor I suppose into my urine she took it out

Her:"This is a pregnancy test and if it shows one line you're not if its two you're pregnant"

Me:"Can I see myself"

Her:"Sure"

She handed me the test I looked and quickly moved away my head I think I saw one line I looked back again and it was two lines

Me:"I'm pregnant!!!! "

Her:"Yes ms Ngwenya you are"

Me:"I want to do an abortion"

Her:"Ms Ngwenya just because you was raped that doesn't mean you should abort the child she or he is a blessing from God this maybe your first and last kid in your life there are high chances that you could be barren"

That hit me very well

Her:"Please think about this very carefully and take this file to the police station I stood up and Tashia was waiting for me outside

Me:"Everything clean but I'm pregnant"

Her:"That's bad"

Me:"I know and I'm terminating the baby"

Her:"Over my dead body"

Me:"Its my own body not yours Tash"

Her:"I know but you ain't doing that shit here"

Me:"Let's go drop these things by the police station I wanna go home"

Her:"Sure"

We went to the police dropped the file and we

separated ways I unlocked the door on my flat
locked then took off the blankets which had blood I
placed them on a bucket was going to deal with
them tomorrow I took out a small fleece blanket and
slept.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up with Andile next to me I went to take a bath dried myself lotioned wore my Royal dress blue in colour with blue heels I then went downstairs prepared breakfast for my dear husband just then I heard someone breathing heavily on my neck

Me:"Andile"

I turned to look at him

Andile:"Don't tell anyone about ejst happened"

Me:"You broke my virginity Andile"

Him:"You we're a virgin"

Me:"Yes Andile jeez"

Him:"Well to me it felt like someone was early and chowed you before I do but I don't talk too much i-"

Our little conversation was disturbed a guard

Him:"My prince there are some people who asks for your presence outside"

I followed the guard out only to be met by Police officers

Me:"Greetings gentlemen's"

My mom and the king came out

King:"What's going on her"

Mom:"Yhea what makes us get a visit from you"

Police:"We are here to arrest Mr Andile Duma for rape charge"

Mom:"Whaaat"

King:"There must be a problem here my son is not a rapists"

Police:"I'm afraid we've got all the proof we need"

Mom:"Son you didn't do it tell me"

Police;"I did"

King:"Whaaat"

The police took me away and I got to their car and they drive off to the police station

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

.

.

.

.
. .
. .

I quickly went to my room I took my phone called mom she answered on a third ring great

Her:"Baby"

Me:"You took your time a answering my call"

Her:"Hey kid I've got life to live I'm busy too"

Me:"Andile is arrested"

Her;"Whaat ho"

Me:"The bitch reported the case to the police station"

Flip I forgot I didnt even tell mom

Her:"What are you talking about kithara"

Me:"I'll call you mom the Queen is calling me"

I dropped the call

My people I wrote this Insert sleepy if you see anything you don't understand tell me!!!!

[2/12, 14:14] Lynne: Chapter 13

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Its been weeks since Andile was arrested and I haven't visited him I mean what would make me visit him that man is dead to me The princess have been begging me to drop the charges but Tash would give her her piece of mind I didn't terminate the baby because Tash told me to not and I'm using the iPhone Andile bought for me Tash teached me how to use it and I can

I woke up did my routine dried myself lotioned dressed up in a tracksuit with flip flops I cleaned the house cooked food for me finished dished up and ate

As I was seating on the couch I heard a knock I stood up went to open and I was surprised to see the Queen herself at my home

Me:"My Queen you can come in"

She made her way into the flat and the Queen's eyes were blood red

Queen took a look at my flat with so much disgust then looked at me from bottom to top and she was met by my questioning eyes

Me:"You can sit down on the couch"

since it was a two seat couch I sat on one sit

Her:"I just can't stand the smell of this house so let me make it quick"

Such an attitude

Her:"I want you to drop the charges against my son"

Me:"I'm sorry my queen but that's impossible"

Her:"Then make it possible"

Me:"I think you missed my answer I wont"

Her:"You claimed to Love my son but now you're throwing him behind bars"

Me:"I loved your son I still love him but you know what he raped me don't you care about that"

Her:"Do I look like I care About you"

Me:"You only care about your son the rapist you

don't care about the person who was raped"

Her:"Hey my son is not a rapist"

Me:" Well he raped me"

Her:"Listen here little twerp don't you dare talk to me like you're talking to your friend I can slap you right trough your pretty face you hear me"

Me:"Loud and clear"

Her:"I want you to go to the police station and drop those charges against my son"

Me:"I wont do thst"

A hot slap ran through my pretty fsceand tears formed I swear if I blink they wilk escape my eyes

Her:"I swear my child I swear if this day ends and you didn't drop the charges I swear I'll ban you from this kingdom and make sure thst no kingdom allows you in this this outcast her do we understand each other"

I nodded my head

Her:"Good girl if you didn't backchat non of this

wouldn't have happened"

She undermined me and went out I swear if she wasn't a Queen I would have slapped her so hard

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Thabiso

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I packed my clothes all of them I'm getting out of here going back home this house is full of drama I even slept with Kithara and thst was a big mess I don't know what got into me and I regret it so much ever since this girl Kithara came over everything is just a mess my dog is even arrested not the first time nor the last time we used to be gangsters but we left that life long ago we're focusing on our legit businesses

As I was packing the princess got in my mood totally dropped

Her:"What are you doing"

Me:"I'm packing"

Her:"Where are you going"

Me:"I have a home remember"

Her:"What wrong staying here"

Me:"I'm a prince too I have duties I came here to visit now the holiday is over i'm going back"

Her:"You aint going anywhere here you're staying right here"

Me:"Why is that"

Her:*Because I've got a job for you"

Me:"If I don't want to work with you"

Her:"I'll tell the King you raped me"

Me:"What do you want"

Her:"What a chicken you are being threatened by a girl wow"

Me:"I'm protecting my reputation"

Her:"Okay I want you to date this girl"

She showed me a picture of a beautiful natural girl"

Me:"Who is she"

Her:"Nomthandazo Ngwenya"

Me:"Isn't that Andile's girl"

Her:"Ex girl"

Me:"Its the same they had a thing and Andile is my best friend so I can't betray him like that"

Her:"You think I'm asking you? I'm telling you bro"

Me:"Its the same I won't do it"

Her:"Then you don't mind me telling the King that yo-
"

Me:"Its okay I will do it"

Her:"Good boy"

Me:"But I'm still leaving"

Her:"You'll not do such thing"

Me:"Nomthandazo knows where Andile stays so what if she comes here and finds me here and finds out I'm his friend then dump me*

Her:"You're smart good job"

I packed all my clothes went downstairs and the Queen was there

Me:"My Queen I'm leaving today"

Her:"So soon".

Me:"Its been two months and a week not now her i'm missing Ma"

Her:"Still a cry baby send my regards to the king and the Queen"

Me:*Will do"

Her:"Go well"

I took my bags went to my car packed them in a boot of a car then drove our

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

After Thabiso went I took my phone called mom

Mom:"I hope you have fixed your nonsense"

Me:"Yes mom how's the King"

Mom:*I've kidnapped him but he's doing fine on his little cottage"

Me:"How are you going to convince the elders to make you King"

Her:"I have my own ways just make sure you marry Andile and fight for that Kingdom"

Me:"I'll make you proud Mom"

Her:"I love you"

Me:"K love you too"

The Queen screamed downstairs

Me:"Mom I gotta go"

She dropped the call and I rushed downstairs and she was hugging Andile he's out great

Me:"My prince"

Queen:"My baby is out my Princess"

Me:"Let's sit down I'll make you some tea"

Queen:"Ask the maids to prepare something delicious for my son I'm sure he's hungry"

I informed the maids and now we were sitting in the lounge until the room was filled with smoke

Queen:"Xhakaxhaka is coming"

Me:"Who's that"

Queen;"The house traditional healer"

We sat down on the floor and the TV switched itself off we took off our shoes and he appeared in front of us some old dirty man sat in front of us

Xhaka:"The Prince"

Queen:"He's out all thanks to your work"

Xhaka:"The young prince has woken"

Queen:"What do you mean"

Xhaka:"The young heir to the throne is awake"

Queen:"That's surprising news Xhaka"

Xhaka:"Take care of him"

I was surprised really surprised

He disappeared and the TV switched itself on then the smoke was gone we sat on the couch

Queen:"Andile what did Xhaka mean"

He kept quiet

Queen:"Kithara let's go to the hospital"

She dragged me and we went to the hospital I got checked and I was found pregnant

Queen:"I am going to be a grandmother"

Me:"I'm going to be a mother"

Queen:"Thank you so much my child this is the most beautiful gift you have ever given to us"

Me:"Its a pleasure"

We went to the and drove home I had doubts about this child if its Andile's one because I first slept with Thabiso but I dont care about that I'll pin the story to Andile but I need to visit that girl Nomthandazo maybe she's the one pregnant with Andile's kid

We got home and she was singing culture songs while dancing to them the maids also joined and I couldn't help but smile the King and Andile came outside to check what's going on

King:"What's going on"

Queen:"Princess Kithara is pregnant"

King:"Who told you"

Queen:"First Xhaka told us then the doctor confirmed it"

We got inside the house while the king was whistling my heart was jumping up and down with happiness

King:"Andile you need to marry Kithara"

Andile:"Why"

King:"You broke her virginity and made her fall pregnant"

Andile:"I'll pay the damages support the kid financially but I'm not marrying her my heart only beat for Nomtha and that is the person I'm gonna marry"

Queen:"You think that girl will forgive you after you raped her is your mind twisted".

Andile:"I'm gonna give her some time and I'll apologize she will forgive me because she loves me"

Queen:"You're fooling yourself"

Him:"And this princess of yours is fooling herself to think she will be my wife"

He then stood up and left and I was left crying.

[2/12, 14:14] Lynne: Chapter 14

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

As I was seating on a couch painting my nails a call came through I checked the caller ID and it was Tash

Me:"Friend"

Her:"Are you busy?"

Me:"Not really why?"

Her:"There's this special at Mr Price friend!!"

Me:"Ahh! I've ran out money."

Her:"Im gonna buy it for you there's this mini-skirt I saw and it's gonna suit you I know!!"

Me:"Friend you know I'm not a fan of mini skirts and I don't want you to spend your money on me."

Her:"Im giving you 20 min to be here now okay!!"

Me:"Tas-"

Her:"Bye!!"

She dropped the call and I did my routine went to catch a taxi drove to town

.

I met Tash at Mr Price and she was typing something on her phone

Me:"Tash!"

Her:"I gave you 20 min and now you're late by 50 min that's like an hour do you have any idea that someone may have bought it jeez!!"

Me:"You bought it?"

I looked at her with sleepy eyes

Her:"If I didn't love you I would have killed you this moment take here"

I laughed while taking the plastic bag I opened only to be met by a black striped yellow mini skirt with a black belt and a matching top

Me:"It's beautiful Bbe thank you and it's not short"

Her:"I knew you would love it now let's go and eat something I have news for you"

Me:"Good or bad"

Her:"Let's go"

Her facial expression changed completely we sat down and we ordered ribs

Me:"What's wrong Tash"

Her:"Im going"

Me:"Going where?"

Her:"I'm going to my father to stay with him"

Me:"Ow that's good news for you "

Her:"That's the problem it's good news for me not for you I don't wanna leave you here"

Me:"It's okay Tash I understand you I don't wanna

hold you against your father it's your happiness your father is the only person you're left with"

Her:"And I'm the only person you're left with"

Me:"Don't mind that I've got my new friend here"

I said brushing my flat tummy

Her:"And please tell that ninja I'm the Godmother and I'll visit you someday"

Me:"I promise I'll miss you"

Her:"I'll miss you too sister"

We ate and she went back to work

[2/12, 14:14] Lynne: Continuation

.

.

.

.

.

.

.
. .

.I stood up with a heavy heart I won't lie I'm heartbroken by the fact that she's going but I don't want to a burden

I walked out of the mall looking down while holding back my tears I was going to be all alone Tash was really my strength but she's leaving me I bumped to a hard chest and I looked up the person stood still and tears just fell he wiped my tears and I looked at him

Him:"Hi"

Me:"Im sorry"

I attempted to go but he held my hand

Him:"What's makes this beautiful lady cry I swear Jesus is crying out loud just to see one drop of your tear fall to the ground"

Me:"It's nothing"

Him:"Mind me to accompany you wherever you're going"

Me:"Thanks but I'm fine"

Him:"Well then it's either you give me your number or i drive you home"

Me:"Give me yours".

Him:"How am I going to make sure you'll call me"

Me:"076**8***9"

Him:"That's my lady"

Me:"Bye then"

Hjm"Cool"

I walked past him i was really not in the mood

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up not in the mood of talking to anyone I just needed Thabiso he would have a better solution for this mess I went to his room and he was not there i went downstairs and nobody was there I sat on the couch and played with the channels on TV . I was in deep thoughts thinking about Nomtha I swear this girl did something to me I just can't stop thinking about her

Mom:"ANDILE!!!"

I turned to look at her

Mom:"Don't you dare look at me like that"

Me:"What do you want mom"

Her:"Why don't you give Kithara your attention what does the poor girl have to do to show you she loves you"

Me:"Tell her to stop loving me cause I don't even love her and I won't"

Her:"ANDILE she is carrying your child for Christ sake"

Me:"Is she the first person to be baby mama and just because she is carrying my child that doesn't mean I should love her jeez"

She stormed out of the room and this princess came to sit next to me I didn't even give her my attention she came close to me and I finally gave her my attention

[2/12, 14:14] Lynne: I'm using Lite so chapters will be Short but I promise next week I'll be using Opera

Chapter 15

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Me:"What do you want?"

Her:"What did I ever do to you?"

Me:"Bitch I asked you the Feckenham question what do you want?"

Her:"I want your attention I'm carrying your heir"

Me:"Listen you're just like any other baby mamas to me my girl will always be Nomthandazo"

Her:"What is this that this girl is giving you that I don't have"

Me:"She's very different from you"

with that I got up went to my car and drove to Nomtha's place i knocked and she didn't answer I knocked again and she opened she looked at me with blood red eyes like she was crying for days

Her:"Andile"

Me:"Bbe"

Her:"Get in"

I was surprised the last time I saw her she didn't want anything to do with me

I sat down on a couch and she sat next to me

Her:"What do you want"

Me:"Im sorry"

Her:"Sorry about what?"

She was too polite

Me:"Im sorry I raped you Nomtha it was really not my intention to I don't know what got into me I'm sorry I don't know what took over myself just something controlled me im sorry"

Her:"Its okay"

Me:"You forgive me"

Her:"Yhea I do"

I just found myself hugging her and she didn't respond I let her go

Me:"Sorry"

Her:"Can I be left alone"

Me:"What's wrong you don't look okay"

She then cried and and I let her in my arms she cried and that broke my heart

Her:"Tash left me"

I didn't even know what to say

Her:"She left me all alone in this cruel world"

I felt complete holding her in my arms

She sat up straight and looked at me

Her:"Sorry"

Me:"Can I take you out tomorrow"

Her:"Andile just because I forgave you that doesn't mean we're friends"

That clicked my attention

Me:"What do you mean"

Her:"I've moved on with my life"

Me:"Wait what do you mean you've moved on with your life"

Her:"Andile we're not dating"

Me:"But you forgave me"

Her:"I said that doesn't mean we're dating"

Me:"Whaat"

Her:"I need to be alone"

Me:"I love you Nomtha"

She looked sideway

Me:"I'll never give up on you"

[2/12, 14:14] Lynne: Continuation

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up did my routine cleaned the house prepared food as usual I ate while watching TvI received a call from an unknown number

Me:"Nomthandazo speaking"

Caller:"Hey you how are you"

Me:"If I may ask who am I talking to?"

Caller:"Its me your dream guy"

Me:"Seriously I don't know you"

Caller:"We met at church yesterday"

Me:"I think this is a wrong number because I didn't even go to church yesterday"

Caller:"Open the door then and see if I'm in the wrong door"

I got up opened and it was the guy I met at the mall

Me:"Ohh its you"

Him:"Am I not allowed in?"

Me:"Just because I don't know you you're not allowed"

Him:"Ohh that hurts so much by the way I'm Lulaka but called Thabiso most of the time and you're Nomthandazo"

Me:"Still I don't know you and how did you know where I stay"

Him:"Well a man gotta work hard for a wife"

Me:"Get in and I'm already someone's"

He walked to the couch and sat down

Him:"Well then I guess that's my competitor we'll see who's gonna slid the ring between your finger"

Me:"I'm afraid your competitor is s woman"

Him:"Well its easy winning you"

Me:"Am I a bet to be won"

Him:"I would be crazy to let someone bet with such beauty"

Me:"I'm flattered"

Him:"Ncooh finally she blushes"

I don't know what controlled me but I'm blushing for another guy well Andile is not the only man in the world

Him:"You're blushing damn I scored higher than I thought"

Me:"Get out"

Him:"If I only get a kiss I would"

Me:"Jeez go you're making noise"

Him:"Music to your ears"

Me:"Bro I think you need to learn something's about me if you really wanna have a straight conversation

with me"

Him:"But then in less that a minute I fell in love with you"

Me:"Now you're bluffing"

Him:"For you babe I am"

We chatted for like some time with Lulaka and I gotta say hes a nice company and he's handsome don't judge I know but I'm somehow connected to him or maybe I'm creating the feeling on my own on my mind I'm confused

[2/12, 14:15] Lynne: Chapter 16

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

It's been 8 weeks since I've been dating with Thabiso don't judge but I feel like I've found a different person in him he makes me feel comfortable he protects me he helps me with my pregnancy and he said he will act as my child's real father and we're telling people that I'm pregnant with his child I mean guys who accept a pregnant girlfriend are rare and he's sooo different from Andile he's genuine and funny but the way he reacts you could tell he's Andile's long lost brother

As for Andile he left the day he came to my house is guess he's moved on too I mean that's for the best even though I still think him but I just can't be with him again because Kithara and her Mom are too dangerous I swear they are the ones that killed my father too but then there's nothing I can do about it

because no one will be on my side no one would believe me because I'm a commoner that's who I am

My bump is showing but not that visible but you could tell I'm pregnant it's so cute and I love it so much lastly I've got a job not that high but it pays right I'm helping in a library helping people looks for books and helping with the computers teaching teens how to use a computer i love my job

I was sitting in my couch eating up an ice cream while chatting with Tash on Facebook in miss her and it looks like she's happy where she is because her pictures are so beautiful like she's one of those celebrities with money she's living that high life everyone is dreaming of it don't think I can afford that kind of life it's just too expensive for me but I'm happy for her. I told her about my new man and she didn't take that very well she said I'm taking things fast and Andile wouldn't react cool with that but I don't care about him he's got a wife and what do I have? he's child? I also need to live a life

A knock came through I went to open

Me:"Hey bbe"

Him:"Work?"

Me:"It's Saturday today and I'm working half day"

Him:"How's my junior me"

Me:"Annoying"

[2/12, 14:15] Lynne: Continuation

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Him:"What did he do this time"

Me:"Im always hungry and sleepy"

Him:"Let's abort him then and create my own flesh Junior"

Me:"You're crazy then I always told you that I'm not aborting my child"

Him:"Our child remember?"

Me:"Come in"

I led him to the couch and sat he kissed my baby bump

Him:"You should always keep that in mind"

Me:"Keep what in mind"

Him:"Abortion"

Me:"Let's drop this topic because it ain't gonna end well"

Him:"It's just that what if your baby father comes back and demand his child maybe you get back with him what would I do"

Me:"I'll never get back with him he raped me and that's a wound that will never heal"

Him:"That's another reason why I want you to abort because your children are going to be a mistake"

Me:"I don't care but I'm not aborting my kids"

Him:"Because they are the only thing that reminds you of their father you still love him!"

Me:"How can you even say that"

Him:"Tell me the truth"

He started raising his voice and I raised my eyebrow

Me:"Thabiso I don't love my baby father"

I said with a polite and calm voice

Him:"Then abort his thing"

I looked at him with a very shocked confused how can he call my child a thing I'm very angry but hey I'm calm

Me:"Wait a minute my child ain't a 'thing' it's a person and you know what please leave i need to be alone"

Him:"So now you're chasing me out"

Me:"I'll see you tomorrow"

I stood up and went to open the door for him he
stood up and went out

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

.

.

.

.

.

.

I've been planning for Nomtha to abort her rubbish but Thabiso is failing on convincing her. Andile is gone and his mother is not doing anything about that i think it's time I make her bow to everything I say first I will make her kill his own husband then I kill her

I was making her a very good tea and added my herbs i did myself a cup of tea also and went to sit next to her on the couch I gave her

Her:"Thanks I really needed it"

Me:"Ma I think it's time I go back to my village now"

[2/12, 14:15] Lynne: Chapter 17

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

.

.

Mom:"No my chlld you cant"

Me:"Mom Andile don't love me he will never love me he doesn't even act like I'm here now he's gone because of me I think I've annoyed him it's best if I go"

She took a sip on my tea and her eyes were getting red this herb is acting fast and I'm loving it

Mom:"This tea is very delicious and you're not going anywhere I'm going to call Andile to come here now and today"

Me:"Don't please he will be frustrated"

mom:"I don't care I'm calling him and I'll put it on loud speaker"

She took out his phone and made a call Andile answered on the third ring

Him:"Mom"

Mom:"Andile I want you to pack your things and get your ass here now"

Him:"So you could force me to marry Kithara"

Mom:"You will marry her even if you like it or not"

Him:"Look mom I told you thousand times that if I won't marry Nomtha then forget about me marrying"

Mom:"Did this girl give you love you love potion"

Him:"And it's working very well"

Mom:"Listen here you'll pack your things in this minute and get here or else forget about your child which Kithara is carrying"

Him:"I don't care ito your own choice"

Mom:"You're crazy howcan you ditch your own child"

Him:"I didn't but you made me ditch him"

Mom:"You didn't even argue that which means you don't even care about this child"

Him:"I'm dropping this call"

Mom:"Don't you dare if you're not here in the next 12

hours forget I'll make sure you lose your inheritance and make you homeless in that Philippines what what country of yours"

Him:"What a mother you are?"

Her dropped the call and mom looked at me

Mom:"Problem solved he's coming back don't worry"

.

.

Next day

.

.

I was woken up by a maid

Me:"What's the matter?"

Her:"The Queen said I should ask you to come downstairs"

Me:"I'm coming you may be excused"

I went to take a shower did all the hygiene and walked downstairs I was shocked to see Andile he

really did come back I took a sit next to him

Mom:"Andile apologise"

Andile:"I'm sorry Kithara for the way I treated you"

Me:"It's okay I forgive you"

Mom:"Now tht peace is made Andile propose to Kithara officially"

I looked at Andile as he striked a shocked look at his mother

Andile:"No way"

Mom:"What do you mean"

Andile:"Just because I apologised to her that doesn't mean I agreed at marrying her I still don't love her with no hope of loving her even if we could make it for the world I still wouldn't even act like I love her I'll never love her she just doesn't reach my standards I don't love her forget this marriage nonsense!!!"

I started crying that hurt very deeply

Me:"You know what mom I'm still saying it is think I should just pack my things and go"

Andile:"You know what that is the most fantastic idea you've ever came up with pack your things and go leave using peace ever since you've came here everything has been a mess pack everything you own and leave!!!"

I just stood up and stormed to my room i cried!!!!

[2/12, 14:16] Lynne: Chapter 18

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was seating in my couch as usual eating an ice cream and knock came through I stood up and went

to the door

Me:"Andile"

Him:"Hi ho-"

He turned his face to look at my stomach and his face changed and it became glued to my stomach

Me:"What do you want?"

Him:"You're pregnant?"

Me:"What do you want Andile"

Him:"You cheated on me"

Me:"Andile we broke up months ago and I told you I've moved on"

Tears streamed down his cheeks

Andile:"I can't believe you Nomtha you didn't even fight for me"

Me:"Fight for what Andile? fight for justice?because you raped me?you want me to go to the police station and fight for my case to be won huh?"

Him:"Nomtha I thought you forgave me"

Me:"Yes I forgave you Andile but I haven't forget I'll never forget"

Him:"Who is he?"

Me:"Who is who?"

Him:"The father of your kid?"

Me:"None of your business"

Him:"Who is he Nomtha?"

Me:"Thabiso?"

Him:"There are many Thabiso's do I have to sniff and know which one?"

Me:"Thabiso Lulaka"

Him:"Come again"

Me:"Lulaka"

Him:"Lulaka is a surname?"

Me:"Another name"

Him:"No there must be something wrong here how does he looks like?"

Me:"I think you should go"

Him:"He's coming?"

He pushed me and went to sit comfortable in the couch I looked at him with so much pain just then a car beeped outside I got out and went to him

Him:"Bbe"

I went to hug him

Me:"Someone wants to see you"

Him:"Who?"

Me:"Let's go"

we walked inside the flat Thabiso got in first the moment I got in Andile was fuming with anger looking at Thabiso

Me:"Hey what's going on here?"

Andile:"So you're the one who's chowing up my girl?"

Thabiso:"Bro you're back?"

Andile:"Lulaka don't fuck with me you're eating my girl I thought you were my friend?"

Thabiso:"I didn't know bro if she was your chick

there are many Nomtha's and I didn't think she's the one"

Me:"Do you guys know each other"

Andile:"You son of a bitch you impregnated my girl"

Just then Andile was on top of him and the door opened

Andile:"Tf you want here?"

[2/12, 14:16] Lynne: Chapter 19

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara:"Andile"

Andile:"I asked you the fucken question bitch what do you want here?"

Her:"It's your mother"

Andile:"What about my mother"

Her:"She killed the King!!"

He got up slowly and went to Kithara's direction and strangled her

Him:"What did you just say"

Her:"It's true I've come to tell you please stop"

He turned and looked at me I was so scared I have never seen Andile so angry even his eyes turned red

Andile:"I want you to break your relationship with Thabiso then abort that thing in your stomach"

Me:"My child ain't a thing Andile and you can't tell me what to do I'm not your child"

He came close to me and tears streamed down my cheeks he wiped them gently

Him:"Wifey you're going to do just what I'm telling you're going to end things with Lulaka and me and you are back together we're dating whether you like it or not abort his child and if you're desperate for a child I'll make you pregnant with my child and I hate that he's been shagging you I hate to share what's mine Bbe"

With those words he got close to my mouth and kissed me I didn't respond but he kept on sucking my upper lip he stopped and looked at me he chuckled

Him:"You better start kissing me too"

I don't know this Andile he changed I'm even scared of him I didn't have a choice but I kissed him and we kissed so passionately he broke it

Him:"Damn I missed your lips"

He went out with Kithara and I was left with Thabiso he had blood and looked unconscious I tried to wake him up I shook him but he didn't wake up I took my

phone and called an ambulance they came after 15 minutes and took him I was left cleaning up the blood stains

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Kithara

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I don't know what's going on Andile is supposed to be falling for me but he falls harder for that bitch I think I have to eliminate her but first I need to eliminate Thabiso because he's a chicken he could

just talk the truth out I walked with Andile to the car he drove like a maniac to the palace he first got out and rushed to the palace as soon as I stepped my feet inside the room was filled with smoke I took off my shoes and blood filled the room the King was down and Andile was seated next to the King with his shoes off crying silently tears flowing like a river his mother was sitting next to a couch holding a big black knife with blood looking like she's been stabbing him several times she was holding the Kings crown in her blood hands she had tears her hair was covered in blood no maids were in the room it was silent. Xhaka was wearing a beaded short only he was carrying a blood red bone it was extremely red with a pure white bone but broken not completely broken he was seating down next to the Kings throne outside it was blazing wind Xhaka threw the blood red bone on Kings stomach and threw the pure white bone next to Andile it touched Andile's shirt and the bone became glued up it stucked on his shirt.

Xhaka looked at me then dark sand passed my feets

I felt dizzy but I held myself

Xhaka:"The King has fallen the throne is left with darkness The palace is filled with the dark cloud the enemy is within us(my heart skipped a bit I was scared for him to mention my name Andile would kill me) the kingdom needs the prince to save it we also need the Sikhanya Kingdom to save us(Andile looked at me shocked and I was also shocked he needs me they need me to be their Queen this is great I thought he was going to be against me but no they need to save them this is great) Prince the throne is left to you the young prince is growing take care of him, make sure that the bone never breaks if it does glue it together take care of the princess take care of the young prince take care of your father's people they need you to save them. Your father will never rest until you punish the enemy. Don't blame nor punish your mother treat her with so much care because also her days are numbered(He signalled Andile to come next to him. Andile stood up and went to kneel in front of him Xhaka took out a beaded necklace with a feathered one and gave

them to Andile). Take this feathered necklace wear it. It must always be on your neck and this beaded one give it to your mother of the young Prince to keep the child safe at all cost keep the bone glued together"

Suddenly the bone disappeared on Andile's Tshirt Xhaka stood up and went to kneel next to the King he took the bone and and beat all the joints in King's body then he placed his hands on the king's stomach and the smoke started clearing up they both disappeared and everything went back to normal the Queen was no longer covered in blood but the knife was next to me. Andile got up and went to his room I got up wore my shoes took the knife to the kitchen I placed it in the sink and asked the maids to wash it I went next to the Queen

Her:"Please save us my child I'm willing to give you my crown please save us Princess"

Me:"It's gonna be okay Mom everything is going to be okay if Andile could just work with me everything would be okay"

Her:"I'm glad that Xhaka mentioned that you are the one who have to call us he will now start treating you the way you should be treated my child"

Me:"I hope so too Mom let me go and check on him"

Her:"Ok my child my trust is on you"

I stood up

Me:"Maids!!"

Them:"My princess"

Me:"Please make the Queen sweet water"

Maid:"Ok my Princess"

I walked upstairs with the greatest smile my Mom is just gonna love this I'm sure she's proud of me

I knocked on the door but he didn't respond luckily the door wasn't locked so I walked in he was seating on top of his bed looking at the necklaces

Me:"Andile!"

He didn't respond and I got close to him and sat next to him while trying to hug him

Me:"Bbe I thi-"

Him:"Don't you dare I'm not your Bbe bitch"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Electricity_!!!

[2/12, 14:16] Lynne: Chapter 20

.

.

.

.

.

.
. .
. .
. .

Me:"Andile when are you going to stop acting like this when the villagers have got nothing to eat huh?"

Him:"Listen Kithara I want you to stay the hell away from me you hear me?"

Me:"How am I going to stay the hell away from you when I'm carrying your child an heir of this Kingdom and plus I need that necklace to protect my baby which seems you don't care about"

Him:"I don't care about anything concerning you and let me tell you this I don't love you I don't trust you and I won't be surprised if I find out that this child is not mine bitch and I don't care even he could die because my father is dead too"

Her:"How can you even say that Bb-"

Him:"Don't you dare call me Bbe I never was and never will what kind of sickness do you suffer from?"

My anger just rose to another level

Me:"So you're going to run to that lowlife commoner who's pregnant with your so- with"

Him:"With your what!!?"

Me:"I have to go"

I quickly ran out got to my car and drove to Nomthandazo's flat I got there and just budged in she was looking like she's going somewhere she turned to look at me

Her:"Learn to knock sometime you know?"

Me:"Where are you going?,where's Thabiso?"

Her:"I'm going to see him at the hospital"

Me:"At the hospital??"

I smiled the greatest smile

Her:"Why are you smiling is that something great?"

Me:"Mind your own business and I wish to kill your baby right now this minute you and your mother bought evilness in me and my mothers lives now you love to finish me off I wish to kill you now"

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

This girl left me with so many questions I did have something that tells me that Nomtha is carryingdamn I haved her the whole night I'm sure I released inside her how can I be so stupid fuck!!

I quickly took my car keys rushed out drove my car to her flat just when I was about to knock I heard Kithara shouting when did she arrive her and I'm

sure that she pays Nomtha a lot of visits because I found her here before she's here too. I attempted to open but I stopped and listened.

Kithara:"Mind your own business and I wish to kill your baby right now this minute,you and your mother bought evilness in me and my mothers lives and now you live to finish me off I wish to kill you now!!"

Nomtha:"You don't know anything about my mother Kithara so please shut up and If you try and kill my baby I'll make sure that his father knows about that."

Her:"Who?Andile? You think he will smile when he finds out you hid your pregnancy from him huh?"

Nomtha:"Andile loves me so much hes the father of my kid an-"

Her:"Stop bluffing baby girl stop fooling yourself Andile doesn't love you he's just too pity for you."

My mind was filled with Nomthas words "He's the father of my kid"

Her words made me find myself inside the flat looking at Nomtha's stomach then I layed my eyes

on Kithara

Me:"What are you doing here?"

Her:"I came to see Thabiso"

Me:"Do you see him?"

Her:"No"

Mr:"Then why are you here?"

Her:"I'm going"

He took her bag and attempted to go out but I blocked her

Me:"I want both of you to speak the truth now"

Nomtha:"What truth Andile?"

Andile:"Nomtha bbe I'll smack you with a hottest slap you never had in your entire life shut up and answer my questions"

Kithara:"She's pregnant"

Him:"With"

Kithara:"Thabiso's baby"

Me:"For once in your life Kithara speak the truth'

Kithara:"She's carrying your son there you have it"

Me:"Xhaka confirmed that a prince has awoken he didn't say the prince's girl you have a lot of explaining to do Nomtha let's go"

.

.

.

.

.

Nomthandazo

.

.

.

.

.

He took my hand and we got to his car he drove off to a huge place which seemed like a palace it can't be Andile's house maybe it's a palace.

We got in and we were welcomed by maids and guards this reminded me of my previous job

We were welcomed by a beautiful lady who I suppose to be the Queen

Queen:"Andile Kithara just called me saying you're with a foolish good for nothing slut"

Andile:"Whooa Mom if you knew that this person you're talking about is right here"

The Queen started from the bottom and looked at me with disgust

Queen:"So this commoner is the girl you used to tell us about the Nomthandazo girl"

Andile:"Mom I don't like the way you're talking in. how is Nomtha supposed to feel about this"

Mom:"I don't care about how she feels o just want her to leave you alone so you can marry Kithara"

Andile:"I just don't know how to say this but I've said already a thousand times I will not marry Kithara that will never change I just came here to tell you that the person who's carrying my son is Nomthandazo not

Kithara"

.

.

.

I'm asleep

[2/12, 14:16] Lynne: Chapter 21

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Queen:"What did you say?"

Andile:"I told you that Nomtha here is pregnant with my son and you won't fuck tell me she's lying because I know she isn't and that Kithara bitch said it herself"

Queen:"So now what are you emphasizing"

Andile:"I'm gonna marry Nomtha because she's pregnant with the future Prince and pregnant with your grandchild which you will accept"

Queen:"Over my dead body Andile you're not going to marry this ratchet girl this this good for nothing slut I denie"

Andile:"This is the last time I'm saying this Mom stop insulting Nomtha"

Queen:"She's a commoner Andile she's not suitable to be a Queen"

Andile:"Well you know what I've Found A Queen Beyond The Eyes Of A Commoner let's go Nomtha"

I won't lie that statement surprised me even the Queen was amazed.

We attempted to walk out

Queen:"Andile if you dare walk out of that door first pack your clothes and never set your foot here again and I swear you won't even get the throne all your inheritance will be mine"

Andile turned to look at his mother who was fuming with anger

Andile:"You know what mom If Nomtha will never be my wife and Kithara be my wife I guess you better start looking for another prince to inherit my father's possessions because Andile is packing all his things and getting out of this Kingdom with the love of his life nxx you're full of drama Mom"

Queen:"Andile you wouldn't dare"

Andile:"Well I will dare"

Queen:"Andile Xhaka said you and Kithara can save us would you love to see us die what would your father say about this you think he is in peace"

Andile:"Mom please don't blackmail me using my father I know exactly what Xhaka said and what I'm telling you is Nomtha is carrying the future Prince and Xhaka said I should protect the young prince and it's what I'm doing but you just insult Nomtha the person carrying the prince I'm going here nxx"

He went upstairs and I was left with the Queen I didn't know what to do my heart was pounding so much. I lifted my head up to look at her and she was looking at me with so much disgust

Queen:"What do you want?"

Me:"I beg your pardon my Queen"

Queen:"I know you want Money just name the price and get the hell out of my son's life"

Me:"I'm sorry my Queen but I don't want your money I'm not even interested in it"

Queen:"Then what do you want? Or you gave my son love potion because he's going crazy with you he doesn't listen to me his own mother ever since you showed up in his life now he's leaving me all because of you what is your aim to achieve"

Kithara:"She wants to kill Andile my Queen she also killed my little brother that is why she's here because she was escorted by villagers out of our village because she was harmful to people"

Queen:"Whaaaat!! Is this true?"

A tear escaped my eye

Kithara:"See she's crying she knows its the truth you can call my mom the Queen to confirm everyone In my village knows she's a killer"

Queen:"You're a murder!! Does Andile knows about this? You want to kill my son bitch!!"

Me:"I didn't kill anyone"

Kithara:"Then why Junior was found dead next to you huh?"

Queen:"You didn't even cover your tracks bitch are

you even a person to kill a harmless person a kid?"

Me:"I didn't kill anyone that's all I have to say"

The Queen slapped me so hard I touched my cheek it was burning

Queen:"That was for breaking my family apart"

She slapped me again she then slapped me several times and Kithara also slapped me they started beating me up I was crying silently while trying to hide my stomach, a guard rushed to us to stop the fight that when I felt something sharp on my belly Kithara backed away quickly also the Queen I looked at my stomach and the guard was holding my stomach and there was a knife he pulled it out. I looked side way and Andile was looking at me with tears streaming down his cheeks

Me:"A..a.nd..ile it..it.h..urts p..leas..e hel...p"

The guard placed me down and I felt my body weak I felt everything getting loose and Andile was ontop of me crying

Andile:"Baby please don't close your eyes!!

Somebody please call an ambulance!!!! Nomtha please stay with me please Nomtha please stay with me"

Me:"Tt.h..e pa...in is is un..bea...ra...ble I c..an.t ta..ke it re...a..ll..y"

Andile:"You can't give up on us baby please you cant"

I heard his voice getting far and fading

Me:"I..lo..v..e yo..u"

Andile:"I love you t-"

He voice kept quiet as the room was getting dark my eyes hurt so much and I closed them

[2/12, 14:17] Lynne: Chapter 22

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up in a place full of noise the sounds were beeping sounds,my eyes were welcomed by a light flashing it was so bright that it hurt my eyes. As I was still laying like that, a tear drop dropped on my eye and I wanted to blink but I didn't

Voice:"Bbe please open your eyes"

That was my man Andile I curved a weak smile he's amazing I swear I mean he didn't give up on me on us. I think it's time I fight for Andile too,he sacrificed everything for me but I treated him the other way round I think it's time I get committed to him and stand by him every step of the way. I need to prove my love for him by supporting him.

Andile:"Baby you're smiling? Nomtha you're smiling?"

He searched for my hand and held it and I squeezed him tight, he screamed in joy

Andile:"Doctor she's awake Doctor, she's moving hurry up!!!"

I then felt the light being switched off, Andile wiped the tear he dropped on my eye and I blinked them open and looked at him. His eyes were red and he was smiling,dressed formally but without a tie. He looked so cute,I smiled at him too.

Me:"And the formality?"

Andile:"Story for another day Bbe I'm happy you woke up!"

I then started looking around the room, it was so beautiful so pure white with a flat screen TV but it was switched off. There were big machines with needles on my hand I guess I was in a hospital, how did I get here? and it look so expensive for this village I didn't think Jalamba Kingdom had a beautiful Hospital.

A doctor came in,he was so white,he looked like those Russian man.

Doc:Kamusta ka naman?"

Me:"Whaat?"

Andile:"Oh doctor she's not from here please use English."

Me:"Andile what are you talking about? What do you mean I'm not from here?"

Andile:"Relax Bbe the doctor just asked 'how are you doing?' okay"

Me:"Why am I here Andile?"

Andile:"Yo-"

Memories flashed when the guard had a knife in my stomach, I was pregnant where's my child?

Me:"Wait Andile I was pregnant where's my child?"

I said trying to touch my belly but the bump wasn't visible

Me:"Andile where's my baby? Is he a premature? Let me see him please Doctor I need to hold my child

please!!"

I said while shaking Andile's hand

Andile:"Bbe calm down it's gonna be alright"

Me:"Take me to my baby then I will be fine"

Doctor:"Sorry mam but you lost your baby"

I felt dizzy,like my world was coming to an end,I wished for Andile to tell me he's joking

Me:"Andile it's not true,tell me it's not true my baby is alive Andile please tell me my baby is not dead please tell me he's lying!"

I said that was stuttering but Andile held my hand tight and kissed it

Andile:"The doctor didn't have a choice Bbe it's either you survive and the baby die or the baby survive then you die"

Me:"Then why didn't you save him and let me die Andile"

Andile:"I couldn't afford to lose you I can't afford to lose you Nomtha."

Me:"He was young Andile,he didn't deserve to die he didn't even get the chance to see the world Andile"

Andile:"We could try for another one Bbe this was God's will it will pass."

Doctor:"Mr Mkhanya I need to check her status on how she's going so we could see when will she be discharged."

Me:"I wanna go home"

Doc:"If you're not in the right state mam you can't go"

Me:"Doctor I'm fine I need to go home please."

The Doctor looked at Andile

Andile:"It's okay doctor you can bring the discharge papers I'll look after her."

The doctor went out and Andile looked at me

Andile:"How do you feel?"

Me:"I'm damaged Andile I don't know how to describe the way I'm feeling,it's like something huge was removed in me I feel empty inside."

Andile:"It's gonna be okay Bbe I'm here for you I'll always be with you always and that guard who stabbed you is sent to heaven the elders gave him a death punishment"

Me:"Wait Andile what did you say?"

Andile:"The guard was given a death punishment for killing the Prince."

Me:"It was n- let's leave it."

I knew that it was not the guard that killed my baby it was Kithara. She backed away the minute I felt a sharp pain in my stomach the guard was trying to help but no one would believe me because I have no evidence of that but I know the person who killed my baby is Kithara.

The doctor got in with some papers Andile signed while the doctor was removing all these needles and other stuff he cleaned me up.

Andile handed me a plastic bag

Andile:"Take here and go to change at the bathroom"

Me:"There's a bathroom here?"

The doctor showed me and I opened a door and got in. It was those palace bathroom it was nicely decorated and beautiful. I opened the cold water with the hot one and bathed.

I got out lotioned with the lotioners in the plastic and wore some tracksuits and warm sleepers.

I cleaned the bath tub and walked out

Me:"Let's go Andile"

He held my hand and we walked out. I was busy admiring the Jalamba Kingdom's hospital it's so beautiful and expensive.

We walked out and it was like we were in some suburb area and I stopped

Me:"Andile where am I?"

Andile:"Let's get in the car I'll explain everything home"

I walked to his car while my head was battling with questions and answers.

-

We got to this huge house and the gate was opened by a guard. He parked it Infront the house he got out and I followed after him he was so quiet

Me:"Andile I asked you a question where are we?"

Andile:"Surprise!!! Come let's get in."

He had a weak smile and he held my hand and we went inside the house and he led me to the lounge

Me:"We need to talk"

Andile:"Aren't you happy about my surprise?"

Me:"Andile I'm not dump I'm not a child where are we?"

Andile:"Ouk Bbe we're in Philippines"

Me:"What!? Where's that place?how did I get her?"

Andile:"We flew here the night you were stabbed."

Me:"What do you mean we flew,like ride an airplane?"

Andile:"Yes Bbe"

Me:"I wanna go home Andile."

Andile:"What do you mean you wanna go home?"

Me:"Andile you never spoke to me about changing a place and my life is in villages that's where I grew up I can't afford to stay here."

Andile:"Bbe I'm protecting you here."

Me:"Protecting me from what?"

Andile:"The bone was broken and Xhaka said I must glue it together and protect you the enemy is closer you ain't safe."

Me:"Whaat? Bone? Xhaka? What are you talking about Andile?"

Andile:"It's a long story Bbe"

Me:"Well as you can see I have time."

[2/12, 14:17] Lynne: Chapter 23

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

And ile:"Ok remember the day I found out you're dating with Thabiso, Kithara came to tell me that Father was dead. The moment I got home, Xhaka, our traditional seer came and told us that the village is in danger, the enemy is within us. He gave me a white bone and told me I must look after it and make sure it doesn't break, he also gave me a necklace saying I should put it on my neck and gave me another one saying I should put in on the mother of the Prince then everything happens so fast. You lost our baby because of me. If I gave you the necklace non of this wouldn't have happened now the bone is

broken I must glue it together. Xhaka said I must protect you, now you want to go back to that village I'm protecting you from!! "

He shouted the last part.

Me:"Please don't shout at me."

He stood up

Andile:"Look Nomtha I'm tired of your stubbornness I'm really tired of it I'm protecting you and you want to go back don't try me please cause it ain't gonna end well"

Me:"Then let me go. "

Andile:"Look Nomtha I think its time you start acting like a woman and treat me like a man don't talk to me like you're having a conversation with your friend."

Me:"I'm sorry."

He attempted to go

Me:"Andile where are you going?*

Andile:"I need some air"

Me:"Andile come back here I don't like it when we are talking and just storm out let's fix this if you want it to work."

Andile:"You've got something to say"

Me:"Kithara is the one who killed my child"

He was shocked and came to sit next to me

Andile:"What did you say?"

Me:"Andile I know its unbelievable but after I felt the sharp pain on my stomach she moved back just after I felt the pain, she moved back. The guard was just trying to help break the fight but Kithara took the chance and put the fault on the guard. He was innocent I know it."

Tears fell and he held me tight

Andile:"I believe you Nomtha"

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nomtha cried on my chest and she slept. I carried her to my bedroom and put her undercovers. I kissed her forehead and went out.

I took my car and drove to my gents house

I knocked then walked in

Me:"Bros"

Bryon:"My prince"

Fix:"The Kings son"

Tiller:"The Royalty kid"

Me:"Hey guys stop calling me that"

Fix:"I last saw you the day the Queen wanted you back to the village or else you'll lose your inheritance as the future King my prince."

They laughed a little

Me:"That ain't funny gents"

I poured myself a whiskey

Bryon:"So when did you arrive? "

Me:"Three days ago"

I said taking a sip

Fix:"And we're the last to know?"

Me:"man don't talk like you're my girlfriend."

Tiller:"So you we're shagging that bitch of yours?"

Fix:"How I hate her!"

Bryon:"Andile can't you see that girl is sipping you dry?"

Tiller:"He's enjoying a pussy gents!"

Me:"Guys I need to call it quits with her my girl is

here"

Bryon:"Which girl? Cause you have girls!!? "

Me:"The one I always told you about?"

Fix:"You mean the village girl?"

Bryon:"Her name is No...matandazoe?"

We laughed at how he call Nomthandazo his accent is funny

Tiller:"Man I think you should stick to Beauty"

Fix:"And Andile man I really want to see this Beauty you're talking about"

Me:"Fix no she's not in the right state to see anyone she ain't ready"

Fix:"Did she say so? "

Me:"No man but she's still settling in"

Tiller:"Sho bruh"

Bryon:"Andile,Tiller I'll see you tomorrow I'm meeting up with Bridgett"

Tiller:"I'm also leaving catch you you ttomorrow"

They stood up and left and I was left with Fix

Fix:"What's wrong man"

Me:"What do you mean? "

Fix:"I know you Andile, I've known you since first year in University broh you can't lie to me I know something is bothering you!"

A tear dropped in my eye followed by another. I can't believe I'm crying jeez

Me:"We lost our baby! We lost our baby boy Fix and I feel like I'm the cause of everything boy!"

Fix:"You fucked her?"

Me:"I didn't fuck her broh I raped her!! "

Fix:"You messed up broh!"

Me:"I know Fix and I regret it"

Fix:"Wait she forgave you?"

Me:"Yes she did but she didn't want us to date again but I forced her and made her break up with Thabiso"

Fix:"Which Thabiso? Your friend?"

Me:"Yhea!"

Fix:"So she betrayed you because you raped her!?
That's not cool broh!"

Me:"Fix she didn't know Thabiso was my friend."

Fix:"Thabiso knew her?"

Me:"Yhea"

Fix:"But still date her, I would have cut his balls."

Me:"He's at the hospital"

Fix;"What happened"

Me:"I gave him few punches"

Fix:"That's good man but that's not enough"

My phone beeped and I checked it. It was a
message from Mom

Fix:"What is it?"

Me:"Thabiso is dead!!!"

Fix:"What? How?"

Me:"They say someone put something on his drip the day we left with Nomtha!"

Fix:"That's bad! "

Me:"Bruh my mom says Kithara suspect its me who killed him because I'm the reason why he was at the hospital in the first place and she believes it!"

Fix:"Tf????!! "

[2/12, 14:17] Lynne: Chapter 24

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up and Andile was looking down wearing a trunk with his hands on his head. He looked stressed.

I went to the bathroom brushed my teeth. I then did the bedcsnd he was stillIn the same position.

Me:"Andile"

Andile:"Nomtha"

Me:"What's wrong you looked stressed?"

He kept quiet I guess this is deep. I went to sit next to him

Me:"Andile you have to talk to me."

Andile:"I don't wanna stress you Nomtha"

Me:"Baby we're in this together"

Andile:"Its too much for you to handle bbe I don't wanna stress you"

Me:"Its okay"

I attempted to walk but he held my hand and I sat

down.

Andile:"Thabiso is dead"

Me:"What!! Oh sorry I didn't know I'm sorry"

Andile:"My mother thinks I killed him"

Me:"Whaat!! That's impossible how can she believe such a thing? "

Andile:"I'm afraid they are going to tell the police"

Me:"Goshh this has all Kithara written on it!"

Andile:"Bbe, she's actually the one who told the Queen that, she said I was the reason he got to hospital in the first place!"

Me:"How can she, she's crazy, and I'm sure that even his brother was killed by her and her mother! ".

Andile:"Whaat!"

Me:"Listen Andile that girl is capable of everything, she doesn't give up until she gets what she wants even if its means killing"

I said that getting up and headed downstairs. I'm familiar with these English things cause I used to

work as a maid in a palace.

I started with breakfast when my phone rang, I answered.

Me:"Nomthandazo speaking"

Caller:"Hey bitch!! "

Me:"Sorry who am I speaking to?"

Caller:"Its me bitch Kitha don't act like you don't know me"

Me:"What do you want? "

Caller:"So you think you and that Andile of yours will get away with everything? "

Me:"With what actually?".

Kithara:"So you talk back now huh?"

Me:"Kithara I'm not scared of you, I have never been scared of you but I was respecting you since you were a princess"

Kithara:"I'm still a princess cutie pie which you will never be"

Me:"You know what, maybe I will be more than that, how about being a Queen? "

Kithara:"Don't fool yourself nana about being a Queen, you don't even have the assets of being one even of acting like one! "

Me:"So you think you have one?"

Kithara:"I have a royal blood princess"

Me:"I've got love then? "

Kithara:"Hunny where do you think love will take you"

Me:"Listen Kithara, status doesn't matter to me, actually you see Andile loves me, he chose me over you but you're a princess."

Kithara:"Bbe Andile just want to chow you up like he already raped you bitch"

That hit home and she dropped the call. I felt tears forming in my eyes I tried to hold them I turned and faced the kitchen door and looked up high

and tears fell quickly. I thought I moved on from the rape saga but every time someone brings it up it hurts deeper.

I then felt someone's lips on mine while wiping my tears. He broke the kiss and looked at me while holding my cheeks.

Andile: "Nomtha, it breaks my heart to see you cry sweetheart"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Andile: "What is wrong? Is it the miscarriage?"

Me: "Uhm yhea"

I said turning continuing with what I was doing

Andile: "Bbe I'm sorry"

Me: "Its okay Andile I just miss my baby bump that's all"

Andile: "Please turn over and look at me"

I took a deep and turned to look at him, he had a beaded bracelet on his hand

Me: "What is this? "

Andile: "I got this from Xhaka, please keep it with you all the time at all cost don't show it to anyone okay."

Me:"Okay"

Andile:"I need to go to work in 30 min bbe"

Me:"You're joining me?"

Andile:"Well its the first breakfast with you so I'm in"

Me:"Let me finish up then?"

Andile:"Let me go prepare then"

He baby kissed me then went up, I finished up preparing breakfast, I then set up the table for two.

After 16 min he came out all dressed up formall.

Andile:"That smells nice"

Me""Thank you"

He took his seat and we ate

Andile:"Bbe"

Me:"Mhhh"

Andile:"My friends wanna meet you"

I looked at him

Me:"How many of them?"

He chuckled

Andile:"3"

Me:"How are they? "

Andile:"Well Bryon is formal Tiller always gets into trouble and Fix is funny but strict hes always there for us as the gents, they have their girls but Tiller cheats but he has his main chick"

Me:"What about you?"

Andile:"Well I have my one and only Queen"

Me:"Such loyalty"

Andile:"So I can invite them? "

Me:"I think its early I'm not ready"

Andile:"Please?"

Me:"Andi-"

Andile:"Pretty please"

Me:"Okay but make sure the girls are there!"

Andile:"Thanks Bbe I guess that's my que I have to leave"

Me:"Bye"

He came to kiss me

Andile:"I love you so much Nomthandazo"

Me:"I love you too Andile"

He took his briefcase with car keys and went out

.

.

.

.

.

I'm watching Television guys

[2/12, 14:17] Lynne: Chapter 25

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I drove to work and headed straight to my office, I took a sit and opened my laptop and my phone beeped.

I took it and checked. It was from Kithara

Kithara:"Hey baby, I'm so sorry that you lost your baby boy I send my condolences to you and Nomtha, but Bbe don't forget that you left a baby here, I'm pregnant with your child okay, and yesterday I almost lost him please give me the necklace. And with that, Thabiso is dead and everyone thinks its you!!"

I got angry the very same moment and I called her.

Kithara:"Hey Bbe"

Me:"What game are you playing Kithara?"

Kithara:"What? Playing games? What are you talking about Bbe"

Me:"You know exactly what I'm talking about bitch, you think I don't know you're the one who told them that I killed him huh,? What do you want Kithara?."

Kithara:"I want you to take responsibilities for your actions, you haved all night and you made me pregnant and you left? You think I will raise this child alone? "

Me:"Why didn't Xhaka confirm it? That means it is not mine"

Kithara:"He confirmed it darmmit, he came to tell us!!!"

Me:"He confirmed Nomtha's pregnancy bitch he didn't even see yours, listen here I want you to stay the hell away from me and from Nomtha and if you dare I mean if you dare call me again I'll kill you with my own hands."

I then dropped the call and sat down, my phone rang

again this bitch is starting to get on my nerves

Me:"I told you to not dare call me again can't you get that through your thick skull?"

Rodney:"Hold on boy, its me Rod"

Me:"Ohh sorry Rod, how can I help you?"

Rodney:"Tell your girl to come over at 10 I'm free by that time."

Ms:"Ohh thank you so much Rodney you don't know how much that means to me."

Rodney:"Hey boy breath"

Me:"Hey don't call me boy, I ain't a child plus I'm older than you !"

Rodney:"Three years mean nothing to me boy!!"

Me:"I swear I'll kill you, I want you to mention that name to my wife I swear!! "

Rodney:"Bye!! "

Me:"Hey!! "

She dropped the call.

.

.

.

.

.

. Nomtha

.

.

.

.

.

I was sitting in a couch watching TV when my phone rang, I checked the caller ID and it was Andile.

Me:"Hey Andile"

Him:"I think you should stop greeting me like you're greeting your friend Bbe, what are you doing?"

Me:"I'm bored sitting on a couch watching Tv"

Andile:"Would you like to go somewhere?"

Me:"Somewhere like where? "

Andile:"I booked an appointment for you"

Me:"What is it about?"

Andile:"I've been looking for professional help for you"

Me:"Ow"

Andile:"Bbe"

Me:"Mhh"

Andile:"I'm sorry I didn't tell you"

Me:"Its okay"

Andile:"You're going?"

Me:"I'm bored so why not? "

Andile:"Its at 10 Bbe call me when you're done okay, I'll drive you there"

Me:"Don't worry I'll ask the guard just send it the location"

Andile:"OK I'll do so, I love you"

Me:"I love you too Andile"

I dropped the call and went to refresh up. I wore my pencil skirt tucked in a vest with sandals, took my side bag, put my phone and lip balm with tissue and wipes on it.

I walked downstairs and I heard a knock. I went to open to be met by a taller than me, white chubby lady who had an hour glass body big fat ass, hips for days cute everywhere wearing a red crop fila top with a red striped black shortest mini skirt with a belt and red and white Nike kicks. She had a red lipstick on with a red clutch bag. She looked at me from bottom to top.

Me:"Hi how may I help you? "

Her:"Who are you?"

Me:"I'm Nomthandazo Ngwenya"

I said extending my hand to her with a smile but she just looked at it and pushed me back and that wiped my smile off."

Girl:"Ndile i'm home!!"

Me:"He's not here, he's at work!"

Girl:"So Ms Hamlton is fired? Andile suggested you over all other girls on earth to be a maid, you don't even have the assets to be s maid, you look like a gold digger, and I swear bitch if you dare try and seduce my man I'll cut off your breast like I'm chopping an onion!"

She was speaking faintly while looking around

Me:"Sorry who are you talking to?"

Girl:"Is there anybody else here?"

Me:"No, look I'm rushing somewhere so I think its best if you call Andile or go to his work place "

Girl:"What do you mean by that"

Me:"Imma ask you to leave"

Girl:"And who the fuck is you to tell me what to do?"

She got up and came my durection

Me:"Whooa hold up"

She slapped right across my face "

Me:"What"

Girl:"Meet me I'm Jerome"

Me:"Ow"

I took my side bag and went out, I asked the guard if
Andile told him and he said yes

He drove away

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

.

Fix just budged in my office without knocking

Me:"Bro what's wrong bro? "

Fix:"Andile bro I'm in a big mess!"

Me:"Whats wrong man?"

Fix:"Olwethu had another miscarriage boy!"

Me:"This is the third one boy"

Fix:"And you know what, that girlfriend of yours Jerome, I'll kill her Bro, she posted about it saying "Its so sad to lose baby after another one, 3 miscarriages in one year? Maybe the womb is dirty I'm sorry for my friend! " and how do you think Olwethu feels about that huh?"

Me:"Jerome is back"

Fix:"Bro you need to warn your girl before she messes up your relationship and please tell her to stay out of my girls life or else I'll kill her with my own hands nxx, now Olwethu is back to Rodney because she is depressed, she can't handle anything, she doesn't eat, nor talk to anyone. It cuts me so

deep to see Olwethu like that man"

[2/12, 14:17] Lynne: Chapter 26

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I finished my session with Rodney and I gotta say, the lady is very patient and she understand my situation very well. Growing up without a mother really cut me deep. But now I'm trying to move on and forget about my past life and focus on building a

family with Andile.

I was on my way from the toilet and I bumped to this girl who was getting in, she was crying so deep. My bag fell down also my phone and it broke the screen.

Her:"I'm sorry I'm so sorry"

She said picking up my phone trying to check if its working, but it was already messed up

Me:"Its okay its fine."

Her:"I promise I'll pay for it"

She said doing her tears

Me:"You're okay?"

Her:"yeah I'm okay"

Me:"Really"

She then broke down while seating down, I felt like I need to comfort her and I sat besides her and brushed her back.

Me:"Its gonna be alright"

Her:"Nothing is gonna be alright its the 3rd time now.

I'm losing hope bit by bit and then someone I thought was my friend decided to make fun of it"

Me:"If I may ask what are you talking about? "

Her:"I just had my 3rd miscarriage"

Me:"What I'm sorry "

That hit home, losing someone who was growing inside of you and you was just starting to bond with him.

She cried and I was just stuck, didn't know what to do nor say. She sat straight and looked at me

Her:"I'm sorry about that."

Me:"Its okay, sometimes we do need someone to cry on."

Her:"Thanks, it really helped, I just don't break up in everyone's arms but you comforted me, just what I needed."

Me:"I'm glad I did"

Her:"Can I take you out for lunch? "

Me:"Well just because I'll be bored when I get home

so let's go."

She smiled and we got up and went. And to my surprise, she had a car. One thing I didn't notice about her is that she's beautiful but she's morden. She drove to a mall and we took our seats. She did the ording and then we ate.

Her:"You're new here, cause I haven't seen someone like you here before? "

Me:"Yhea I am and I'm still settling in, this place is really crowded and there are many people here"

Her:"You're not used to the world?"

Me:"its my first time going out to the world, I'm a village girl."

Her:"Everyone can tell, your fashion is very simple."

Me:"And I can tell that your skirt cost thousands!"

Her:"Its how I role babe"

We laughed a little

Her:"I like you, you're free spirited"

Me:"Thanks"

Her:"If I may ask, who did you went to see there because that's place is for riches."

Me:"Oh I went to see a lady called Rodney for professional help"

Her:"I also went to visit her, if I may ask why.?"

Me:"My problem is almost the same as yours, I had a miscarriage too and for other personal reasons"

Her:"I guess the feeling is mutual then."

Me:"Yhea I guess"

We ate and she payed, she then accompanied me to the taxi rank.

Her:"Hope to see you again"

Me:"Um well I would like you to come over at my house, we're having a dinner with my boyfriends friends."

Her:"No I don't wanna intrude"

Me:"That would make me very happy please, I have no friends here."

Her:"Well I won't say no to that I'll come"

Me:"Thanks then"

Her:"Hey wait, before you go may I have your numbers?"

Me:"Oh I almost forgot"

I gave her my numbers

Her:"I promise tomorrow I'll bring you your phone"

Me:"Thanks then"

We bid goodbyes and the taxi drove.

The taxi dropped me off at a stop and I find my way home.

I opened the door and Andile was sitting down on a couch with his hands on his head

Me:"Andile"

Him:"Where have you been Nomtha I tried to call you several times but your phone was off and Rodney said you left hours ago!!"

Me:"Andile my phone broke and I had a lunch with some lady why you're shouting? "

Him:"I was just worried about you, you don't know anyone here"

Me:"I'm okay and there was a lady here who wanted you so badly that she even slapped me"

Him:"She slapped you? Who was that lady? "

Me:"Her name is Jerome"

Him:"Ow"

Me:"You know her?"

Him:"Maybe I do but now I'm still trying to figure her out because I deal with many clients at work"

Me:"Its okay"

Him:"So tomorrow you're in"

Me:"Yhea"

Load shedding

[2/12, 14:18] Lynne: Chapter 27

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up early because we're having guests today. I did my hygiene process then made the bed. I went downstairs and Andile was making breakfast all dressed up formal with an apron.

Me:"Andile"

Him:"How about 'morning bbe' Nomtha"

Me:"Morning babe"

Eish that felt awkward really, I have never ever called a guy babe.

Him:"Surprise"

Me:"Thanks Andile" I said with a great smile "you're going to work? "

Him:"Yhea"

Me:"So early? "

Him:"Yhea so early, I need to settle anything so I can knock off early."

Me:"So I'm going to do this all alone"

Him:"I think you need a friend babe to help you, don't worry I'll ask the driver to help you with everything"

Me:"Since you mentioned a friend I think I found myself one, I'll ask her."

Him:"Didn't you say your phone is broken?"

Me:"Ow, please can you borrow me your other one?"

Him:"I use both of them babe I can't"

Me:"Please babe "

Him:"OK then here"

Me:"Thanks"

Him:"OK let me love and leave you"

Me:"Be back before 05:00"

Him:"I'll come with my friends"

Me:"No alcohol"

Him:"I think babe you'll have to pass because its gonna be here"

He said coming to me and he kissed me, it felt like its the first time kissing his lips.

He started touching my bums and squeezing them OK I let him. Then he started kissing my neck and squeezing my breasts but I broke the kiss.

Me:"You'll be late Andile"

He looked at me and his eyes were red

Him:"I love you Nomtha"

Me:"Ok.. ay but you need to go?"

I laughed a little and he chuckled and smashed his lips on mine again, I kissed him for a minute and broke it.

Him:"Why do you keep on doing that? "

I looked around for something and I found a dish cloth

Me:"I have to clean "

I said while wiping the sink

Him:"See you when I come from work"

Me:"Ok"

He went out and I sighed so heavily and laughed a little.

I ate my breakfast and started cleaning.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

.

What is this girl doing to me. She's different and makes me get weird feelings. But I think she's not ready for the real thing. I hope she's not still thinking about the rape thing. It was a mistake.

I got to the office and Fix got after me with Tiller

Tiller:"Man your crazy girl was hers"

Me:"Who? "

Fix:"Jerome who else?".

Me:"I think this girl is really getting out if line, do you believe she slapped Nomtha."

Tiller:"I'm not surprised"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Tiller:"She told my girl I'm cheating"

Fix:"I'm still saying Andile, I'm gonna kill that bitch, Lwethu is not even talking to me, she cane home yesterday smiling but her expression changed."

Me:"You think she's cheating? "

Fix:"She loves me so much to cheat on me"

Tiller:"Ok enough about your girls, is the party still on?"

Me:"which party?"

Fix:"We wanna see your girl bro?"

Me:"Ohh yeah,and I told you to bring your girls over gents?"

Tiller:"Mine is coming also Bryon's one, Fix!!? "

Fix:"I asked her gents and she ain't interested"

Me:"We understand, and I'm sure Nomtha would understand too"

Fix;"She suggested? "

Tiller:"Maybe she's scared we'll eat her up"

Me:"Hey Tiller don't talk shit about my girl! "

Tiller:"Joking bro! "

Fix;"Let me go gents,"

Tiller:"Maybe Olwethu is fucking some guy under your roof"

I laughed

Fix: "I'll kill you Tiller"

.

.

.

.

.

.

Don't enjoy too much

[2/12, 14:18] Lynne: Chapter 28

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I finished cleaning and got a call from Andile

Me:"Andile"

Him:"Look, I forgot to give you money to buy things you'll be needing, take my black card on my drawer next to the bed okay? "

Me:"Where are you?"

Him:"I'm still at work babe but when I knock off, I'll go to buy booze with my gents"

Me:"okay then"

Him:"Also buy yourself a phone"

Me:"No that's too much Andile I can't"

Him:"Then ill take my phone when I get back"

Me:"That's a threat! "

Him:"Well I just found out threats work on you"

Me:"Bye"

He laughed and I dropped the call i'm really blessed with Andile and seems like Kithara has backed off I hope. I went to look for the card, I then told the driver he'll drive me there and also pick me up.

.

We got to town and he stayed at car while I was going into shops, I bought everything I'll be needing for my supper, and bought myself a milkshake using Andile's card. I then went to look for the phone and guess who I saw? "

Me:"Hey you"

Her:"Hey "

We then hugged each other

Me:"I didn't get your name yesterday?"

Her:"Ohh my name is Olwethu, yours? "

Me:"I'm Nomthandazo, you're from here?"

Her:"No, I'm from Eastern cape"

Me:"Your name is beautiful"

Her:"Haa thanks Thando"

Me:"And thanks for the nickname!"

Her:"Its a pleasure, what are you doing here?"

Me:"I came to buy a phone, you? "

Her:"I told you I'm gonna sort that out Bbe and I will."

Me:"But I told you that wasn't necessary"

Her:"*I insist and please choose from these ones"

I took a look at them

Me:"Haa no let's check the other ones, they are very expensive"

Her:"I think there's a lot i need to teach you."

Me:"No thanks, I'll pass"

Her:"I wasn't asking you, I was telling you."

We laughed and she chose the phone for me and exchanged numbers.

Her:"This is your boyfriend's phone? "

Me:"Yes"

Her:"She gave you like that? Oh girl you're blessed, guys these days cheat a lot and for your man to give you his phone, like that? Did you check it up? "

Me:"Like, going into his stuff? "

Her:"Yep"

Me:"No I don't do those things, I respect someone's privacy"

Her:"Privacy? She's your man girl your privacy is his and his is yours! "

Me:"I think there's a lot I need to teach you"

Her:"And yes there is"

We laughed and chatted for a few minutes about the party then parted ways. The driver helped me with the stuff and we drove back and started preparing.

.

.

.

.

.

Fix

.

.

.

.

.

.

I'm Siphamandla Kuse, dating with Olwethu Ndalo, she's my main girlfriend and we met last year in January in New year's Eve. I've been friends with Andile for like 6 years.

Ok enough about the introduction.

I got a call from Lwethu while I was working.

Me:"Bbe, Lwet-"

Her:"Khawume kancinci Siphamandla, ndifuna

ukukuxelela ba andizubuya early namhlanje,
ndisaphuma nomhlobo Sam(wait a minute
Siphamandla, I want to tell you that I won't come
home early today, I'm going out with my friend) "

Me:"Olwethu please, I've talked with Andile, to talk to
Jerome we'll sort her out!!"

Her:"its okay bye"

Me:"Wait Lwethu, I'm still asking you to come with
me on Andile's party"

Her:"As I've said Fix, I'm going out with my friend."

Me:"I'd like to talk to you when I come back, just to
make sure things between us are fine"

Her:"Its okay"

Me:"I love you Olwethu"

Her:"Bye Fix"

She dropped the call and I packed my things and
called Andile.

Andile:"Hello"

That was a ladies voice

Me:"Hello can I speak to Andile?"

Andile:"Oh he's at work, he left his phone to me"

The voice was sweet and I couldn't recognize her voice, its the first time.

Me:"Ohh ohk"

I dropped the call and laughed a little. I called Andile's other phone.

Him:"Fix"

Me:"Where are you man? "

Andile;"I'm still at the office covering everything up"

Me:"Is Tiller with you?"

Him:"Yhea come over"

I dropped the call and packed my stuff took my keys went to Andile

Me:"Bro's "

Tiller:"Fix"

Andile:"Let's go guys Tiller call Bryon to meet us at the Liquor"

Tiller:"Why me? "

Fix:"Because you talk nonsense"

Tiller:"Don't start with me Fix"

Me:"I'm joking bro"

He said laughing with Andile

Me:"Hawu Andile, why didn't you tell us you've got yourself another chick and you gave her your phone, did you think that she could find out about your ex-side chicks"

He stood up very quick

Andile:"Man that was Nomtha, how could I be dump and not think of that, I swear if she finds videos and pictures of me and those bitches, my relationship with her is over"

Tiller:"I think this is no longer a party, its a what? "

I busted out laughing with Tiller

Andile:"Guys I think we should stop this booze thing and cancel this party and I go home alone"

Me:"And that ain't happening bro I wanna see the girl

blazing fire at you"

We laughed

Andile:"Gents this ain't funny!"

.

.

.

.

.

Nomtha

.

.

.

.

.

I finished up cooking and I was wearing my below knee tight dress with black sandals.I set the table up. As I was busy on that, I heard a door knock and I went to open.

Girl:"Hey Baby girl"

They got in and there were 2 of them

Me:"Hi, can I help you."

Girl²:"Well my name is Jehnna"

Girl:"I'm Ryan"

Jehnna:"Well then we were told that Andile has a new girl so we were invited to a party"

Me:"Ohh welcome"

Ryan:"So where's the lady of the house"

Me:"Ow actually its me"

Ryan:"Its you".

Me:"Yhe"

Jehnna:"Baby girl I think you need help a little bit, Riri I think we need a new dress for ms Andile with a block heel and buy a make up kit cause I left mine at home. And I'll be inside the house"

Ryan:"You can count on me"

Ryan went out and Jehnna packed the plates I set

and placed them back at the cupboard.

Me:"If I may ask, what are you doing? "

Jehnna:"Babe we're preparing for a party not a dinner this place needs to have that vibe babe."

Me:"Uhm I didn't thi-"

Jehnna:"Let me call Riri to bring me sausages and meat for the gents to braai and drinks for the girls, champagnes you know"

Caller:.....

Her:"Riri please also buy ladies drinks, sausages and meat okay? "

Ryan:"..... "

She dropped the call

[2/12, 14:18] Lynne: Chapter 29

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

So I was sitting in a couch and these girls were busy making the house beautiful and taking the chairs near the pool and a braai stand. They took out a cooler box and placed all the champagnes there and lit up music.

Jehnna:"I think we're done here, girl I think we need to remake over you come!! "

They both dragged me upstairs and I was laughing, they are fun to have around.

Riri:"Please try this on"

She gave me a plastic bag and I took it. The dress was a black lacy long tight dress with black block heels. I tried them on.

Jehnna: "Girl did you see yourself on the mirror?"

Riri dragged me to the mirror and the dress fitted so beautiful but it wasn't my style

Me: "I don't think so, this is not my style"

Ryan: "Just as I thought you're a village girl try this one"

It was a green traditional dress with matching sandals and a beaded necklace.

Me: "For the necklace I'll need a scarf"

Ryan: "Sorted bbe"

She gave me a white one and I wore up

Jehnna: "You look amazing bve"

Me: "thanks"

Jehnna: "Now girl it time for a make over"

Me: "No thanks I'll pass"

Riri:"Ok then a lipstick"

Me:"Lip gloss will be fine"

Jehnna:"You're such a bore"

Just then Andile shouted

Andile:"Bbe I'm back!! "

Jehnna:"I think its party time"

Me:"Let's go"

We walked downstairs and they rushed to the lounge where the guys where. I met Andile on the kitchen and his eyes became glued to me

Me:"Andile!! "

Andile:"I love you Nomtha"

Me:"Let's go your friends"

Andile:"Can I kiss you first"

I got close to him and we shared a deep kiss and he started touching my ass again and I broke the kiss

Me:"I think we have to go"

He took my hand and my phone rang

Me:"Andile I'll meet you at the lounge I have to take this"

It was Olwethu, I answered

Me:"Olwe"

Her:"I like the sound of that"

Me:"Did you get the location?"

Her:"Yes and I'm close now"

Me:"Hurry up then"

I dropped the call and went to the lounge and the girls were sitting with the guys

Andile:"Ladies and Gentlemen"

He said while coming to me and holding me close to him

Andile:'This is my girl, the girl who makes me sleep with a smile and wake up with smiles, this is the girl I've been telling you about gents, Nomthandazo, my Queen, Nomtha this is Bryon Mr serious with his girl Riri, I guess you've met, this one is Tiller with her girl Jehnna, and this is Mr complicated Fix, gents this is

Nomtha"

I wore my greatest smile

Bryon:"Hey nice to meet you Nomatandazo"

He said extending his hand and I was laughing at his accent

Me:"Nice to meet you too"

Tiller:"Nice to meet you girl"

I smiled and shaked hands

Fix:"I'm fix the fixer of everything, baby girl nice to finally meet you"

Me:"My pleasure"

Tiller:"Was there any necessity for your introduction again fix?"

Fix:"Fuck off"

Bryon:"This one is no longer complicated he's single".

The gents laughed and I was saved by a knock on the door, I excused myself while placing Andile's phone under the vase.

Me:"Olwe"

Her;"I'm here then"

Me:"Come in".

Her:"I know this house I swear or someone I know lived here"

We approached the lounge

Me:"Everyone please meet my friend, Olwethu"

They all turned their heads to Olwethu and Fix stood up

Andile:"You know each other?"

Me:"Yhaa she's my friend"

Fix went close to her

Olwethu:"Siphamandla, hayi ngoku, hayi apha futhi(Siphamandla, not now, not here too) "

Fix:"Olwethu pleas listen to me.

Olwethu:"Thando I'll see you tomorrow okay? "

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Hey I'm not a type writer machine and I'm tired, I'm sleepy

[2/12, 14:18] Lynne: Chapter 30

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

Tiller:"Fix the fixer, fix this."

He then laughed joined by Andile, Olwethu turned back to walk and fix attempted to run after him but I stopped him.

Me:"Don't worry I'll go to her"

I said stopping fix

I ran after Olwethu

Me:"Olwe"

She didn't mind me but carried on walking, I blocked her way and stood in front of her

Me:"Whats wrong"

Her:"I don't wanna be here"

Me:"Why?"

Her:"I don't wanna be in the same place with Fix, nor my friends"

Me:"Those are your friends?"

Her:"I gotta go Thando, I'll see you tomorrow"

Me:"Please Olwethu do it for me, then please"

Her:"Bu-"

Me:"No but's let's go"

I dragged her inside and we passed the gents in the lounge, and I was chatting with Olwethu about random stuff when Jehnna got in.

Her:"Ladies, the party is started let's go to the poolside, and oops wear your swim wear, Nomtha yours is on your bedroom I bought it for you"

She then went out and music started playing outside.

Me:"Let's go"

Her:"I've not come with any so I'm not wearing"

Me:"I'm not wearing also then"

Her:"No Bbe its your night you can"

Me:"Bu-"

Her:"I insist too or else "

Me:"That's a threat"

Her:"So it works on you? "

Me:"You're just like Andile!"

We laughed as we walked upstairs and I took a plastic and wore it, It was so exposing and I covered myself with a towel and wore flip flops.

Olwethu:"What are you doing? "

Me:"I'm done let's go"

Olwethu:"What's the towel for?"

Me:"This thing is too exposing so it helps!"

Olwethu:"No no bbe, we need to see some things so the guys could be turned on"

Me:"Whaat, no I'll pass I'm good with the towel, what is Andile going to say, watching me advertising myself in front of guys.

Olwethu:"You clearly don't know anything"

Me:"I better be left out as the village girl than to be a world girl"

Her:"Ow that hurt so much"

She said holding her chest

Me:"I love you too!"

I said while we were walking downstairs

Her:"You're going to Jehnna and Riri?"

Me:"We're going to them"

Her:"No thanks I'll stay here and drink my wine"

She said gulping it down

Me:"I'm not leaving you here Olwethu, what did your friends do to you?"

Her:"They are just a bunch of traitors"

Me:"That's harsh words! Olwethu how can you say that? "

Her:"Have you ever heard one of them or see one of them comforting me, their friend? They didn't even wish me condolences or be there for me, they are just favoring their golden new friend who's father turns out to be a owner of one of the biggest companies in the world, they are just in for money, they don't care about me, even pretend to be, nxx bitter bitches!!!"

She was half shouting!!

Me:"I think you're talking out of Anger and you don't mean any of those things you just said"

Olwethu:"You think I'm joking Thando, I'm dead serious "

She said gulping up alcohol like someone who has stress.

Me:"I think you should slow down on your drink"

Her phone rang and she picked it up

Olwethu:"Hello"

Caller:"..... "

Olwethu:"No I haven't"

Caller:"..... "

Olwethu:"Whaaat!!? Let me check it"

She dropped the call and quickly typed on her phone.

Me:"Anything wrong?"

She quickly stood up and tears fell from her eyes

Olwethu:"Whaaaat!!? "

She dropped her phone down while shaking up more like trembling, she took her wine bottle and gulped it down she then opened another one and gulped it also. I took her phone and looked. There were many things written here but I saw Olwethu's photo captioned "It's hard for a bitch to have three miscarriages in one year, I guess the womb is dirty or you're barren now, your womb is up to date or should I say expired, you carry something for many months and in the last minute there's blood coming out your thighs, baby girl go insult a traditional healer or else you'll be barren bitch, and yho Fix is juicy he's dick got me begging for more I wish I could eat him up again!"

She then stormed out of the room to the poolside area. When I attempted to follow her I was disturbed by a knock. I placed Andile's phone on the counter and went to check only to be met by Jerome! "

Me: "Hi"

She pushed me aside and got in

Her: "So you're having a party and I wasn't invited"

Me:"I didn't think Andile invites clients to parties"

I said that closing the door and She laughed

Her:"Client? Clearly you don't know anything! "

Me:"Andile is by the poolside if you're here for him you can follow me"

She looked around the house

Her:"You know what go I'll follow behind you "

I left her there and went to the poolside and everyone's attention was in fix and Olwethu, she was shouting at him.

Olwethu:"Fix, I'm talking to you, you fucked her, you fucked her while knowing how I felt about her, why didn't you break up with me so you can fuck her, or your aim was to hurt me? Well I'm hurt Fix I'm hurt because I still love you, I love you more than you can ever imagine!! I love you so freakin bad and there was nothing that I couldn't give to you, I supported you with everything but you decided to cheat on me with her, Kuphelile phakathi kwethu Siphamandla(its over between us Siphamandla) andifuni kwanto

ezophinda indidibanise nawe okanye omnye wenu nonke apha (I don't want anything to do with you or any of you here) Bryon bendikuthembile kanti nawe ulimenemene futhi nonke ningamagwala noyika uJerome(Bryon I trusted you but you're a liar too and y'all are cowards, you're scared of Jerome) Siphamandla I wish you all the best in your life "

Andile was holding me so tight and my heart was broke to see Olwethu so hurt. Just then Jerome came out

Her:"What's going on here, the party ended already"

Tiller:"What are you doing here bitch!! "

Just then Olwethu was in front of her and gave her the hottest slap, just when Jerome was about to return it, Olwethu punched her stomach and I went to stop her and Olwethu rushed out followed by Fix, and Jerome punched me down.

Andile:"Tf Jerome you punched my girl"

Andile held her fist and when she was about to punch her...

Jerome:"I've got protection order against you boy!!
Dare touch me"

Andile:"fuck protection order bitch"

He she punched her down

[2/12, 14:18] Lynne: Chapter 31

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Just then Fix was on top of her, punching her so hard but Tiller stopped him.

Tiller:"Fix, you fucked her?"

Fix:"Am I dump bro? , we ain't fucking each others girls bro, I never fucked this bitch"

Jerome got up holding her cheek while her nose was dripping blood

Jerome:"Andile I still love you bbe and I can't move on without you Andile, I know you said no strings attached but I love you."

Andile looked at me and I was looking at my feets so quite but i was shaking, it started getting cold outside and Fix and Tiller we're glued to me

Bryon:"Gents I think I need to go"

Fix:"Nomtha do you need water?"

Me:"Water?"

Tiller:"You're okay"

Me:"I'm fine"

Andile:"Bbe please don't mind Jerom-"

Me:"Its okay"

Andile:"What do you mean its okay"

I raised my head and looked at him, he's not serious.

Me:"Goodnight"

I turned and tears dropped in my eyes. I felt dizzy
then lights went off me.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I didn't know how to feel or how am I going to explain this to Nomtha and she's so calm about this. She walked back, then she just fell down.

Me:"Nomtha!!! "

I went to her and shook her but she didn't show any movement

Me:"Tiller please bring me water hurry up bro!!! "

Fix:"Hey all of you get the fuck out of here"

Jehna:"I'm not going anywhere, I'm waiting for Tiller"

Fix:"Listen bitch I said get the fuck out of here!!"

They ran out with Jerome and Fix came to me.

Fix:"How is she doing bro? "

Me:"She's not responding bro"

Tiller came with water and I splashed her face but nothing.

Me:"I'm taking her to the Hospital, Tiller you're driving, Fix go to your girl bro she needs you"

Fix;"You'll be okay".

Me:"I've got Tiller bro, Tiller let's go"

He took my car keys and i got to the back sit with Nomtha.Tiller drove.

Tiller:"Andile stop crying man she's okay"

Me:"Tiller, your girl is okay, just fine and you're telling me nonsense"

Tiller:"You call Jehnna a girl? She's just like those girls I fucked last week"

Me:"Tiller just drive faster and stop talking About whores!! "

Tiller:"check her pulse man and slow down, don't eat me up."

We got to hospital and she was taken by a stretcher and we were left out at the benches

Me:"Tiller what am I going to say to her when she

wakes up!?"

Tiller:"We'll cross that bridge when we get there bro"

Me:"That's it, I don't wanna cross it, Nomtha will never forgive me this time I swear, I've broken her so many times, I doubt she will forgive me bro"

Tiller:"If your relationship with her, then you will overcome these obstacles and if she really loves you she will understand!"

Me:"Nomtha loves me Tiller but this time she won't forgive me I swear, back at home it was Kithara now here is Jerome and they are trying so hard to break my relationship with Nomtha. Bro I love my girl. This will break her heart, I told her Jerome is my client and I didn't want her to find out like this"

.

.

.

.

.

.

Fix

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"Olwethu I swear I didn't fuck Jerome, even if I wanted to betray you, she's the last person I would fuck, you know I didn't like her the first day I saw her Bbe"

Olwethu:"Ayawa ko pa sanang sumuko kaso d ko na talaga kaya (I still don't wanna give up but I can't do this anymore)"

Fix:"Pasensya na ha, Bobo kasi ako!! Lalo na pag ikaw na ang usapan, tangina blangkong blangko ang utak ko(Sorry okay, I am stupid especially when you're the talk, damn my brain is blank!!)

She took out her phone from her bag cause it was ringing, she talked for a few minutes and got up.

Me:"What are you doing Bbe?"

Her:"inaaway away ko lang jowa ko pre, pero takoti na takoti akong mapunta yan sa iba(I am just fighting with my boyfriend buddy, but I am so scared that I will go to others) "

With that being said she slammed the door and I was left alone. I'm losing my girl bit by bit but I still love Olwethu I will always love her.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nomtha

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I hate hospitals, I hate these beeping sounds, they remind me of the time I lost my baby.

I was seating in on the hospital bed with my head held high and tears falling. Andile signed my discharge papers and we went together because Tiller left few minutes ago.

We got home and I got out first and went upstairs, I needed a quite sleep I'm tired from all the drama today. I changed to my pajamas and Andile got in.

Andile:"Can we talk"

Me:"Not now Andile"

I got under covers and slept the same moment I closed my eyes.

.

I woke up with rose petals from my bed yo the door. I got up brushed my teeth's took a bath and wore a floral dress with sandals and followed the lead that was heading downstairs. It was dark with candles lighting. Andile layed a table and it looked like he made breakfast. He came to me holding flowers and a box of chocolate.

Him:"Hey babe "

He kissed my cheek and gave me the flowers and the chocolate.

Him:"Surprise!!"

I smiled a fake one and went to place the flowers on the table and went to switch on the light. I can't believe Andile did this. It makes me more angry than that be lied to me. I told him the first day I went on a dinner with him that I don't like bribes. Now he's bribing my apology.

I walked to the kitchen and prepared myself a breakfast

Andile:"Nomtha can't you see I'm trying? I'm trying to show you how sorry I am but you shut me out"

I don't know what got to me but I saw myself slapping him so hard then I held my mouth and tears fell from my eyes. I started shaking again and Andile held his cheek.

Me:"Andile I told you the first day I went on a date with you that I don't like bribes, I told you that if you wronged me, let's sit down and talk and did what? Bought me flowers and chocolates so you expect me to jump and hug you, appreciate all your efforts so I could forget about everything that happened yesterday, well you've got another thing coming."

With that I pushed him aside and walked past him. He held me from my stomach and hugged me. Tears fell from my eyes and I turned to hug him too.

Andile:"I love you Nomtha, I'm sorry for all the pain I caused you, I'm sorry for lying to you about Jerome saying she's my client, she was my once off girl, we

used to fuck but I ended things the day I dated you, I swear and she went to Europe to her father, I didn't know she was back. I knew she came to cause trouble for me. I'm sorry I didn't tell you."

Me:"its okay Andile"

We stayed in that same position until we were disturbed by a knock and I went to check, to my surprise it was Jerome with two policeman. I let them in. Jerome had a broken elbow.

Police:"Morning Mam we're looking for Mr-"

Andile:"Its me"

Police:"We believe that you're Ms Jerome's partner"

Andile:"No I'm not"

Police:"Well she's your ex love".

Andile:"No she's not"

They looked at Jerome

Police:"Well let's continue, Ms Jerome here, had a protection order against you, on 21 November"

Andile:"That's two days ago"

Police:"Yes, and we're here to arrest you"

Andile:"For what"

Police:"for violating the conditions of the protection order"

Andile:"And what are those terms?"

Police:"You went to her house and attacked her, she then landed in hos-"

Andile:"Wait a minute Police officer, you just said I went to her house"

Police:"Yes I did"

Andile:"Clearly you dont know what you're for, Jerome just talk the truth man for once in your life or come to me I'll teach you!! Get out!! "

[2/12, 14:19] Lynne: Chapter 32

- .
- .
- .
- .

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up with no one besides me then I hear water on the shower, I guess he's at the shower. I did the bed opened the curtains and cleaned off the dust. Just then Andile spoke.

Andile:"Babe"

I turned to look at him

Me:"Andile mor-"

I quickly turned to look elsewhere because he was naked, pure naked not even wrapped a towel around his waist.

Me:"Andile"

Andile:"What's wrong? "

Me:"you're naked! "

Andile:"I thought you were still asleep"

Me:"I'm awake now go dress up!"

Andile:"I need to lotion first"

Me:"OK I'm going out"

Andile:"What are you scared off?"

I attempted to walk to the door but he blocked my way. I turned and he faced my back.

Andile:"What are you ashamed of sweetheart? This is your meat"

He chuckled and I swallowed hard.

Me:"Andile I need to start preparing breakfast"

Andile:"Why don't you be my breakfast?"

I swallowed hard again

Me:"Andile this ain't funny!"

Andile:"Well I'll make it funny"

He hugged me from behind and got really really close to me and kissed my neck. His thing was

poking me and he was squeezing my breasts and came to face me. His thing was at my belly button. My hands didn't even know what to do I was stuck, he then came to kiss my mouth and I responded, my hands were still stuck. He then took my right hand and made me touch his thing, I jumped in fright, and he pulled me back to kiss me. He picked me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist the his thing poked my castle very hard. I was very uncomfortable. He moved back to the bed while kissing me. I layed on my back, opened my legs and he got inbetween. He pulled of my silky night gown off and I was left with my panty. No I'm not about to do this I'm not ready. He moved his finger trying to take off my panty but I stopped him. His eyes we're blood red and he had veins all over his body.

Me:"I can't do this"

Him:"Please".

He had begging eyes and he was licking his lips, but really I can't.

Me:"I'm sorry Andile"

I pushed him back though it was hard I took my night dress and got out. I went to the guest room and locked myself. I went to take a bath then cried my tears out. I hate that I'm failing to satisfy Andile. I hate that he will go and look it from others, well its what everybody says, if you can't satisfy your man's needs he will look for it somewhere else. But I'm failing to willingly give myself to him, I don't know if its that he raped me, but that lady helped me but what's stopping me? I don't know.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.
. .
. .

After Nomtha got out, I walked to the shower with a hard boner. I'm so horney right now and that's killing me so bad. I opened cold water and splashed myself.

After some time, I walked out, lotioned and wore my formalities. I walked downstairs and Nomtha wasn't there.

Me:"Nomtha!!!, Bbe!!!"

She didn't respond so I went out and drive to work. I parked my car and I was welcome by Tiller and Fix.

Tiller:"Andile"

Fix:"Bro my brother"

Me:"Gents"

Fix:"I'm over the moon"

He was singing and I wasn't in the mood

Me:"What makes you happy"

I said in a lower tone and we walked inside the building, we got to my office and I sat down while they we're looking at me.

Fix:"Me and Olwethu we've fixed our issues"

Me:"Good one"

Tiller:"Jerome is arrested"

Me:"Yheey!"

Fix:"You're okay Andile?"

Me:"I'm good"

Tiller:"You know we ain't stupid so you better start talking"

Me:"Nomtha denied me"

Tiller:"Denied you how? In bed probably?"

Fix:"She's denying him sex"

He then laughed

Me:"Fix! "

Fix:"Sorry bro"

Tiller:"we want to know every details bro"

Me:"i woke up bathed while she was asleep, I got out man and she saw me naked, I tried to use that as an opportunity to make love to her. Bro her small body made me go crazy, I made her touch my thing and she jumped, don't mind that bro I kissed her then I layed on our bed, I took off her night dress, I had the most greatest boner gents I was ready for her, I moved her panty guess what,? She stopped me and said she can't do it, she turned me down bro I was darm ready, it was hard to melt it down bro"

They were laughing their butts off.

Me:"Please close the door on your way out"

Fix:"Bro, you know yesterday Olwethu did me good bro, just like the old times"

Me:"Don't make me go crazy Fix"

Tiller:"Fix got it, I got it, I don't know about Bryon and to you, it slipped right under your nose"

Me:"Gents I need to respect it when she says she doesn't want to because I once raped her"

Tiller:"You did well bro because now she'll never give it to you"

Fix:"You'll wait till next year, well wait till you get married"

Me;"Get out!! Both of you!!"

They went out still laughing their lungs out.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nomtha

.

.

.

.

.

I was sitting in a couch doing my oldest routine watching television. I heard a knock and I went to open.

Me:"Hey you"

Olwethu:"Hey Bbe"

She then came in and I closed the door, she went to sit on the couch.

Me:"I gotta say you're in a good mood"

Olwethu:"Im happy Bbe I'm more than being In a good mood, I'm happy"

Me:"Mind sharing? "

Olwethu:"Ok first of all we've solved issues me and Siphamandla"

Me:"That's good for you guys I'm happy for you"

Olwethu:"Ok and we did it!!"

Me:"You've did what"

Olwethu:"Don't tell me you don't know it Thando"

Me:"Seriously Olwe I'm really lost"

Olwethu:"We had sex Thando!!! "

She said that really out loud!

Me:"Olwethu keep it down! "

Olwethu:"sorry, is Andile here?"

Me:"Nope"

I said that getting up and heading to the kitchen and she was following right behind me.

Olwethu:"You're okay?"

Me:"I'm okay Olwe"

I opened the fridge

Olwethu:"Look at me"

I took out an ice cream tub with two spoons and gave her one then I looked at her.

Me:"I'm looking at you"

Olwethu:"You're not okay, is it Andile? "

I sighed very deeply and she took the ice cream tub from my hand and went to the couch, I followed her.

Olwethu:"Let's start again, you're not okay"

Me:"I'm not okay Olwethu"

Olwethu:"I know"

Me:"Don't start please"

Olwethu;"Okay tell me the story from top to bottom, no from bottom to top"

Me:"I'm failing to satisfy Andile"

She scooped up an ice cream

Olwethu:"Satisfying him? Where?"

Me:"In bed"

She threw the ice cream on my face

Me:"Olwethu!! "

Olwethu:'Ow"

Me:"You're not even gonna say, I'm sorry"

Olwethu:"It wasn't a mistake Bbe, what happened? "

Me:"Today in the morning we almost did it"

Olwethu:"Did what?". Me:"The deeds Olwethu"

Olwethu:"Ow, then what stopped you? "

Me:"I stopped him, he even took off my night gown,
he was about to take off my panty"

She smacked my head

Me:"Ouchh"

Olwethu:"That's dangerous!!"

Me:"What do you mean its dangerous"

Olwethu:"Wait how horny was he?"

Me:"How am I supposed to know that?"

Olwethu:"Its written in his face and his body
describes everything, even his dick"

Me:"Don't talk about his thing, he even made me
touch it"

Olwethu:"How big is it?"

Me:"Olwethu!! Its huge as a log"

She laughed out loud and I pinched her

Olwethu:"Ouch"

Me:"Olwe don't laugh at me"

Olwethu:"Ok I'm sorry, so which else"

Me:"He had blood red eyes, hemis body had veins all over it"

Olwethu:"Nomthandazo"

Me:"Stick to Thando"

Olwethu:"I'll smack your little head little thing don't talk to me like that"

Me:"Did you realize you had small eyes"

She smacked my head

Me:"Ouch"

Olwethu:"You're left with 3 choices bbe"

Me:"And they are? "

Olwethu:"You fuck him up"

Me:"What do you mean fuck him up? "

Olwethu:"Take control of the steering wheel Bbe, be in charge in the court room"

Me:"Like?"

Olwethu:"Fuck him yourself!! Duh!!! "

Me:"I'll never don't that, "

Olwethu:"Then you're cold water"

I smacked her too

Me:"What's choice number 2"

Olwethu:"He will wait for you till you're ready"

Me:"I think so"

Olwethu:"Man can't live without sex Thando"

Me:"What are you implying"

Olwethu:"What I'm implying is choice number 3"

Me:"Which is?"

Olwethu:"Go look for it somewhere else"

Me:"That's my greatest and worst fear"

Olwethu:"Then its about to come to reality".

Me:"Olwethu don't talk like that"

She smacked my head.

Olwethu: "Such a small head"

[2/12, 14:19] Lynne: Chapter 33

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I was sitting with Olwethu on the couch still eating the ice cream and she was still teasing me out. Its great to see her happy, I never thought she's this kind of person and ik grateful to have her as my friend. I was looking at her with a great smile on my face and she was busy blabbing. She smacked my

head.

Me:"Olwethu I think you should stop smacking my head"

Olwethu:" Well, that brought you back to earth"

Me:"well that hurts"

Olwethu:"You too stop looking at me like that"

Me:"Like what"

Olwethu:"like you're my girlfriend"

Me:"Actually, I am a tomboy and I always wished to ask you to be my girl"

I said getting close to her, attempting to kiss her lips and she backed away

Olwethu:"Ndakukhaba uphambane Thando andingo bhuti sisi mna(I'll kick your ass and go crazy Thando I'm not brother-sister"

Me:"But I love you"

Olwethu:"I think I need to go"

I then laughed my lungs out and she stood there to

look at me

Me:"I'm joking Olwe, i'm not a tomboy I'm a full girl"

Olwethu:"I knew but I thought I should give you some time to practice your trick"

Me:"You should have seen the look on your face Olwethu, you would be laughing at yourself by now"

She smacked my head so hard this time

Me:"Olwethu I'll kill you next time!!!"

She laughed and threw a pillow on my face

Me:" I hate you"

Olwethu:"Say that to Andile when he's horny"

Me:"Olwethu, thats disgusting"

Olwethu:"You'll get used to it"

She laughed and I got up headed to the kitchen and prepared lunch for us. I first drank water. I then smelt Andiles cologne, i guess i miss him. I heard Olwethu smacking my head, guys I felt like crying and I turned back to beat her but I beat a hard chest. I smelt the cologne and it was Andile's, I turned my

eyes to look at him.

Andile:"hey"

Me:"Andile"

I turned to continue with what I was doing. I felt him getting close to me then hugged me and started breathing down my neck. I turned to look at him.

Me:"We need to talk"

Andile:"We're talking"

Me:"Its serious Andile"

Andile:"Let's go sit down"

Me:"We'll talk later on, now I need to give my attention to Olwethu"

Andile:"She's gone"

Me:"You chased her out? "

Andile:"No, she said she needed to give us space"

Me:"Ohh okay"

Andile:"Let me go and refreshen up"

Me:"Ok"

He went out and I continued with my lunch. I received a call and I picked it up.

Me:"Thando speaking"

Caller:"Hey ms formality"

Me:"Olwethu"

Olwethu:"How's everything going?"

Me:"What's everything?"

Olwethu:"Andile arrived duhh,?"

Me:"So what's his arrival makes a difference?"

Olwethu:"I thought you were going to sit down and talk about how you feel about sex?"

Me:"Yeah I know that Olwe, he's gone to refresh up"

Olwethu:"Just make him understand that you're not ready, please don't bring up the rape saga cause he'll feel guilty"

Me:"He is supposed to feel guilty, he raped me"

Olwethu:"Are you crazy?"

Me:"No"

Olwethu:"Clearly, you want to break up with Andile"

Me:"No, I'm joking Olwe I ain't gonna bring it up"

Olwethu:"Give him the cookie then"

Me:"No no you're out of line now, I told you I'm not ready, we're just gonna talk that's all"

Olwethu:"Then you better be prepared for him to come late"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Olwethu:"Let me give you a tip"

Me:"And that is?"

Olwethu:"Give him a blow job and he'll never leave you"

Me:"What's that?"

Olwethu:"Bye"

She dropped the call and I wondered what would make Andile come late?

I dished up and placed the plates on the coffee table, then Andile came down.

Andile:"Let's talk"

I sat still and looked down.

Me:"We need to talk"

Andile:"Ok"

Me:"I..m-"

Andile:"Yes"

I didn't even know what to say, it feels like what I'm about to say is awkward.

Andile:"Are you okay?"

Me:"I'm fine"

Andile:"Then what do you want to talk about?"

Me:"Andile don't talk to me like that"

He laughed

Andile:"Like what Bbe?"

Me:"Why did you come early from work today?"

Andile:"Because I wanted to spend my time woman"

Me:"Why me?"

Andile:"Bbe? What do you mean why you? Is there someone else I should be spending my time with?"

Then the thoughts came back flooding when Olwe said he'll go to some other girls besides me, maybe he'll eat lunch with them? Like hes doing with me. No this can't be true.

Me:"No, no of course not"

Andile:"Are you sure you're okay? "

Me:"Yeah I'm fineb, why would I not be?"

Andile:"Then what you wanted us to talk about?"

Me:"I...I only wanted to ask why you came home early?"

Andile:"Are you sure?"

Me:"Yes I'm sure"

Andile:"Well there's something I wanted to ask you too"

Me:"What is it?"

Andile:"Where were you in the morning after the incident?"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Andile:"What are you sorry about?"

Me:"I'm sorry that I ditched you while you were ho-"

He chuckled

Andile:"while I was what?"

Me:"Andile please don't make this difficult as its already is"

Andile:"No Bbe, I'm just curious"

Me:"Ok while you were turned on, I'm sorry its just that, I don't feel like involving myself into sexual activities right now, that's not in my mind and I know you have needs that needs to be fulfilled as a man and I'll try to wrap up everything for you so that you don't go looking for it somewhere els-"

Andile:"Wait Nomtha, where did you get all of this"

He laughed.

Me:"Nowhere, Andile why are you laughing at me!?" "

Andile:"You know what,?your words are exactly the same as Olwethu's one"

Me:"Did you talk to her,?"

Andile:"No, but I know her, she's so dirty minded and crazy at the same time and this talk, is actually not you"

Me:"Ok then I'm sorry Andile"

Andile:"Its okay Nomtha I understand"

Me:"Aren't things awkward between us?"

Andile:"Well if you make them be?"

Me:"Ow"

Andile:"Well I have a surprise for you"

Me:"What is it? "

Andile:"Wait I'm coming in a minute"

He rushed upstairs and my phone rang, it was Olwethu.

Me:"Olwethu"

Olwethu:"Its been 5 hours since I've been waiting for your cal-"

Me:"Olwethu, you just called me like in 30 minutes

ago, and why would I call you?"

Olwethu:"I want each and every details"

Me:"What details?"

Olwethu:"You and Andile? "

Me:"We've talked"

Olwethu:"And?"

Me:"Fixed things"

Olwethu:"Thando you know exactly what I want to hear"

Me:"Bye"

I dropped the call just when she attempted to speak. This girl is just something else. She reminds me of Tashia, I really miss her. Just then Andile came back holding an envelope.

Me:"What is this?"

Andile:"Open it"

Me:"Andile you know I don't like surprises"

Andile:"I swear you would like it"

I opened the envelope and took out the paper.

Me:"ANDILE!!!!!!!!!! JEEZ MARN WHY DIDNT YOU TELL ME!!!!!"

Guys I actually screamed, I know I don't usually scream but actually I did.

Andile:"You know I don't even do those screaming things when people bribe me with all those ladies things, I don't usually for little things"he mimited my voice

Me:"Back off this ain't a little things this is a life time for me, I never thought I would attend to University Of The Philippines Los Baños damn I Love you Andile"

I jumped in his arms and hugged him tight.

Me:"Thanks for everything you've done for me, I don't know how will I ever repay you?"

He let go of me and held my hands.

Andile:"Nomthandazo, we'll walk this road together, and we'll face every challenges we come across them together, every situation whether its bad or

good? Whether is cold or warm, well fight together. I want to make you my wife someday and you be whatever that you want to be. Okay?"

I actually cried, hot liquid escaped my eye, with smiles in between.

Andile:"I'm inlove with you Nomthandazo and I mean it when I say so"

Me:"I love you too Andile and I promise you my love"

Andile:"I promise you my love, trust,to always fight for you and tears, every relationship faces challenges that brings us tears and I'll always be there to wipe them away for you. So let's watch, what are we watching?"

This moment just makes me think about my father. He really wished to see me going to a university.

Me:"Let's watch Athletics"

Andile:"Running?"

Me:"Yep".

Andile:"Not most woman like to watch Athletics, even me too "

Running just makes me remember my dad. I miss him so much. We used to race up when he was still in the game but he grew old and died.

[2/12, 14:19] Lynne: Chapter 34

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I was woken up by Andile shaking me up to wake.

Me:"Mhh"

Andile:"Open your eyes"

Me:"I'm sleepy Andile"

Andile:"Nomtha I'm gonna pour water on you wake up"

Me:"Andile I'm not working so there's no need for me to wake up"

Andile:"Nomtha,you had to be at the school in like an hour ago"

I quickly sat up straight and he was standing near the bed holding a tray of food.

Me:"Andile you didn't tell me,now I'm gonna be late on my first day"

Andile:"Good morning"

Me:"I have no time for good mornings I need to take a shower"

I attempted to get up

Andile:"I'm joking Bbe,I wanted to surprise you"

Me:"Andile!!,but thanks anyway it looks delicious"

I got up and headed to the bathroom,I brushed my teeth and hands then went back to the bedroom.Andile had already done the bed,but was finishing up.i helped him and layed a towel ontop of the bed and placed the tray.

Andile:"I'm not gonna be able to join you,I gotta rush to work, yesterday I knocked of early so there are things I need to touch before the staff arrives okay?"

Me:"It's okay"

He kissed my forehead and got up and went to wash his hands in the bathroom. His phone rang.

Me:"Andile,your phone is ringing"

Him:"Answer it!"

Okay! I answered.

Me:"Andile's phone hello"

Caller:"You little twerp,why are you answering my son's calls?!"

She was shouting

Me:"My Queen,I'm afraid your son asked me answer it"

Queen:"You know, you're a pathetic homewrecker, you destroy families,you and your rubbish mother,I heard so much about you and your mother."

Me:"You heard bad thing?"

Queen:"What did you expect?good?what's so good about you"

Me;"Well ,I guess your son saw something good,that you failed to see as his mother"

Queen:"I'm only doing what's best for my son,you need to break up with him"

Me:"Well,I'm afraid my Queen,it's too late for that"

Andile came out and I gave him the phone. I continued eating the breakfast.

Andile:"Mom"

Queen:.....

Andile:"Why?"

Queen:"

Andile:"It's okay, she'll prepare"

Queen:.....

Andile:"She's going nowhere Mom,you have to face that okay"

He dropped the call and looked at me.

Andile:"Did she insult you"

Me;"Nop"

Andile:"You're sure?"

Me:"Andile I'm sure"

Andile:"Ok,Mom and Kithara are coming here maybe later on because they took off yesterday"

Me:"Ow"

Andile:"Tell me if you're not going to be comfortable around them,I'll book a hotel for them"

Me:"It's not like your mom will agree to that,it's fine they can come here,I can't take decision for you,it's your house after all"

Andile:"It's our house Bbe, you're my girl,I can't just

have visitors without your consent"

Me:"Ow"

Andile:"I'll order food when I knock off for them okay?"

Me:"it's fine I'll cook Andile"

Andile:"Thanks for everything Nomtha"

Me:"It's okay"

He kissed my cheek,then we heard someone shouting from downstairs.

Shouter:"Andile!!!!!!We Andile!!!!!"

Andile:"I'm coming Ma, Bbe I want you to meet someone, come."

I wiped my hands and wore my sleepers and followed after him.

We got downstairs and there was a woman in her late 40's who had bags next to her with hands on her waist, she had spectacles on.

Andile:"Ma"

Woman:"I see you have company,no wonder you never called to say you're back.!"

Andile:"Ma this is Nomthandazo my woman and my everything,Nomtha this is Ma'Ndlovu, she's used to be my helper but I grew fond of her, and found a mother."

I extended my hand to meet hers,but she hugged me.

Ma:"Where did you get her?"

She was looking at me but talking to Andile.

Andile:"At my villages"

Ma:"So she's a village girl,no wonder she has morals, all of your sluts don't even greet they just wonder their eyes on my body from top to bottom."

Andile:"Ma!!!"

Ma:"How are you my child?"

Me:"I'm doing good,how about yourself Ma?"

Ma:"I'm good my child,Andile you've picked well here."

Me:"Ma,can I take your bags upstairs?"

Ma:"Huh?No my child I'm the helper here I'll do that myself"

Me:"No its okay Ma"

Ma:"Well if you insist you can, otherwise you look beautiful and you look like some other doctor who is my neighbor"

Me:"Thanks Ma"

I took her bags and went upstairs.This woman is so forward and lively,but I think she's nice.i prepared her a room and placed the bags near the closet. Andile made his way in.

Andile:"You're okay Bbe? I hope you're not mad about Ma'Ndlovu,I totally forgot to tell you about her I'm sorry okay"

Me:"Andile you don't have to explain yourself to me everytime okay?"

Andile:"Bu-"

Me:"I think you're late at work"

Andile:"Shit I for-"

Me:"Go wash your mouth first"

Andile:"Is it smelly?"

I laughed a little

Me:"You're swearing!"

Andile:"Ohh I'm sorry Bbe I hope Ma won't treat you bad"

We shared a kiss and he went out.

I went to my bedroom,took a bath, lotioned and wore a floral dress with sandals then took the tray downstairs.Ma already washed the dishes and I placed mine on the sink. I attempted to wash them but she stopped me

Ma:"I'll wash them my child don't worry"

Me:"It's okay Ma,I usually do things by myself"

I flashed a smile.

Ma:"Okay Thando"

I smiled,she calls me like Olwethu does but her accent was different from Olwethu's

Ma:"Okay call me when you're done washing those dishes,I'll be cleaning the sitting room.

Me:"It's okay Mom,I'll take it from here,I'm sure you need to rest."

Ma:"You're insisting"

Me:"Well something like that"

Ma:"I'll never say no to that"

She walked out and I washed the dishes and cleaned the kitchen. I prepared a tea for her,I know grannies love tea.i took it to her to the lounge,she was watching TV.

Her:"My child you made tea for me"

Me:"Yes Ma"

Her:"No Jesus must hear this,none of Andile's girlfriends ever did a tea for me, they always order me around, that's why I never liked them,come join me."

Me:"I need to finish up Ma"

Her:"Well I insist"

Me:"I can't say no to that."

I sat next to her and watched TV too.

Her:"So,tell me more about yourself."

She said taking a sip of her tea.

Me:"Well there's nothing much about me,I'm Nomthandazo Ngwenya,I was born and raised in Sikhanya Kingdom in village's,but moved to Jalamba Kingdom in the start of the year."

Ma:"Who are your parents?"

Me:"Well my mother was Nothando Ngwenya, but my father was Lihle Sompam,my father suggested that I use my mother's surname."

Ma:"What do you mean 'was' "

A tear escaped my eye

Me:"I never got to see my Mother,she died the day she gave birth to me and my father died the year I finished my matric."

Ma:"Tell me more about you and please don't leave a word"

Me:"Ma,I don't like telling my story to other people"

Ma:"I promise, it'll help to remove the burden in your shoulders."

Me:"Burden"

Ma:"You'll understand as the time goes on,so I'm listening"

Me:"Ok,well my father used to work as a guard at a palace but after he died I asked for a job in the palace,and worked as a maid.The king treated me with kindness while the Queen and her daughter treated me with evilness. One night the prince who was born in the past couple of months back was found dead and I was his nanny and the blame was placed on me.i was punished by a Queen,she asked the villagers to throw me out of the village but first they needed to beat me up brutally and leave me in a forest for the dead. The next day I woke up in a bed sized for one person,that's where I met Andile. He cared for my wellbeing but as the time goes I left there because I didn't want to be a burden to him,to me it felt like I was intruding his privacy. To be

honest I didn't even know where to go but I was helped by some lady who offered help to me. I stayed in her house and cleaned for her,also looked after her flat because most of the time she was absent. That's where I met Andile again and we grew feelings for each other then dated."

I wasn't gonna talk about the rape saga,I think I've told her enough things. Mind you,I was crying.

Her:"Have you ever met Andile's mother?"

Me:"Yes"

She wiped my tears

Her:"Look, you've cried enough,I see you've been going a hurtful journey but it's about to come to an end."

Me:"What do you mean?"

Ma:"As long as I'm on your side, don't worry about anything cause there's no one who'll hurt you again,even Andile!"

She laughed.

Me:"Thanks"

I think I'm starting to love this woman, she's so bubbly and nice.

Ma: "So tell me, do you know Ntandoluhle Ngwenya"

Me: "Never heard of Ma"

Ma: "Ok"

My phone rang and it was Olwethu

Me: "Friend"

Her: "Bbe I've waited for you at Mac'D for like 2 hours and guess what? I'm still waiting for you like a crazy person!!!"

Me: "But you never said I should meet you at Mac'D"

Olwethu: "You promised me Thando, you promised"

Me: "Why don't I remember, are you sure?"

Olwethu: "*What a friend I have, you even forgot jeez"

She was sulking.

Me: "Ok, I'm sorry I forgot"

Her: "Now be here in the next 20 minutes or I'm going."

Me:"Friend,I'm sorry but I can't,I have company"

Ma:"It's okay my child you can go"

Olwethu:"Nomthandazo don't you dare,I swear I'll kill you"

Me:"Breath fine friend,I'm coming"

Olwethu:"I'm waiting"

I dropped the call took my phone and went to take my purse upstairs and went out but first told Ma that I'm going out.

.

I arrived at Mac'D and Olwethu didn't even look like someone who has been here for 2 hours.

Me:"Olwethu"

Her:"Friend!!"

She came to hug me but I didn't respond to it.

Me:"When did you arrive here?"

Her:"About 20 minutes ago"

Me:"But you said you waited for me for about 2

hours"

Her:"Ow that,when I called you I did a window shopping t..then I came here again in the last 20 minutes"

I laughed at her.

Me:"Are you sure?"

Her:"Why wouldn't I be?"

Me:"Because I think you're lying"

Her:"You're insulting me now,I ain't a liar"

Me:"Whatever Olwethu."

We took out seats and ordered.

Me:"Well thanks then"

Olwethu:"For what?"

Me:"For saving me from Ma"

She laughed

Olwethu:"Who's Ma?"

Me:"Ma'Ndlovu"

Olwethu:"Ma'Ndlovu!!!?"

Me:"Yeah,do you know her?"

Olwethu:"Describe her?"

Me:"She's in her late 40's I guess,she has glasses on and a little bit short"

Olwethu:"That bitch!!!!Where is she?"

She was so excited.

Me:"She is the company I'm having"

Olwethu:"Let's go!!"

Me:"Where?"

Olwethu:"To your house"

Me:"The order"

Olwethu:"I'll fetch it later on"

She grabbed my hand and we took her car,she drove to my house. She got out first and I rushed after her,so confused!"

Olwethu:"Weee Ndlovu!!!!!!!"

She screamed as she ran to her arms but Ma didn't

even look at her a bit.Olwethu hugged her and Ma didn't respond.

Ma:"Thando why did you bring this mentally disturbed girl here?"

Me:"Ma I didn't kn-"

Olwethu:"We Ndlovu!! You're calling me mentally disturbed where's you didn't even tell me you're back!"

Me:"You know each other?"

Ma:"Ndakuvathela ngempama kudlakazele isdlele esi sakho, awunambeko Olwethu(I slap you so hard till your cheek shakes,you have no respect Olwethu!)"

They hugged each other and I breathed out heavily.

Me:"Somebody explains what going on here?"

Olwethu:"Ma'Ndlovu,you never finished telling me about your Ben 10,you even blue-ticked my messages old hag"

She smacked Olwethu's head and I laughed.

Olwethu:"Ouch"

Me:"Taste your own medicine"

Ma:"Where are your friends Olwethu?"

Olwethu:"Those ungrateful lazy good for nothing bitches"she mimited ma's voice

Ma:"Am I lying,?they are so controlling and always looking for love to other people,I never liked them the first day they step their foot in this house"

Olwethu:"Remember when they took off your spectacles and you couldn't see and fall on your face down!"

She laughed

Me:"Olwethu that's not funny!"

Ma:"I'll kick your ass Olwethu,Thando it's okay I've moved on"

She smacked Olwethu's head again and I laughed

Olwethu:"I hate you!!!"

She faked a cry

[2/12, 14:19] Lynne: Chapter 35

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was alone in the house,cooking up dinner for the guest. While I left the pots , I went upstairs and prepared their bedrooms,changed the beddings and all that stuff.

I went downstairs and received a call.

Me:"Olwethu"

Her:"Is the Elephant there?"

Me:"Which elephant?"

Her:"Ma'Ndlovu duhh?"

Me:"She could kill you if she hears you saying that about her!"

We laughed.

Olwethu:"I've called her several times by that she knows"

Me:"No then, she's not here."

Olwethu:"Okay then, I'll pop by tomorrow on."

Me:"I have visitors"

Olwethu:"Who are they?"

Me:"Andile's Mom and the princess"

Olwethu:"The Queen?"

Me:"Yes you know her?"

Olwethu:"She's such an Angel and loving, she'll love you too!"

Me:"Angel?loving? I doubt that"

Olwethu:" Why?"

Me:"Never mind"

Olwethu:"How about I pop in at the dinner?"

Me:"Oh no that's a big N.O"

Olwethu:"Pretty please?"

Me:"It's still a no, everything could go wrong if you're present"

Olwethu:"Why,?I promise I'll behave"

Me:"With Kithara around,I don't think you will"

Olwethu:"What's the story behind this Kithara girl,she seems to be some sort of fun"

Me:"It's a long story"

Olwethu:"Well I'm a bit bored so I have time"

Me:"I'm busy Olwethu".

Olwethu:"Plug in headphones and do your job"

Me:"Seriously?plus the airtime might deplete"

Olwethu:"It's mine Bbe don't worry"

Me:"I give up"

I plugged in the headphones and continued cooking while chatting to her.

Olwethu:"I want every single detail about her,she needs my hands"

Me:"What are you going to do?"

Olwethu:"I'll figure it out when I see her"

Me:"Olwethu I don't like fights"

Olwethu:"Thando you're wasting my airtime so speak up about this so called Kithara!"

Me:"Ok,she's a princess from my birth Kingdom, she's bitter just like her mother,they are dangerous, so controlling and qualified liars. They soo like respect."

Olwethu:"I'm sure the Queen dislike her."

Me:"She's actually her favourite"

Olwethu:"Why do you mean?"

Me:"The Queen dislikes me and like her,Olwethu there's so much that happend back then.

Olwethu:"Sure something happened to the Queen,it's unlike her."

Me:"I have to go"

Olwethu:"I'll come and see you tomorrow"

Me:"Ok then,bye"

I dropped the called and finished up.

I set the table,just then I felt someone hugging me from behind. It was Andile.

Me:"Andile"

Andile:"Smells nice here"

Me:"Well thanks"

Andile:"Are they already arrived ?"

Me:"Nop"

Andile:"Okay let me refreshen up.

Me;"Okay"

He kissed my cheek and went upstairs. A knock

came through and I went to open up.

Me:"My Queen"

I did a little bow and she looked at me from bottom to top and pushed me out of the way and Kithara followed after her.The baby bump was big and she was glowing. I could tell the pregnancy is treating her good.That made me remember my little bump too.

Queen:"Where's Andile?"

Me:"He's upstairs my Queen"

Queen:"I'm hungry"

Me:"I've already prepared food"

Kithara:"How can we trust you,maybe you would want to poison our food."

Me:"With all due respect,I have no intentions of killing anyone, especially both of you"

Queen:"Is that a way of talking to your Queen and your Princess?"

Me:"I'm sorry my Queen"

Queen:"Nxx let's go my child."

They settled on the table and Kithara sat on my seat but I didn't say anything I kept quiet. Andile came downstairs and the Queen got up to hug him. They hugged and Kithara attempted to hug him.

Kithara:"Hey Bbe"

Andile:"Keep your filthy hands of me Kithara"

He then took his seat and I sat on one seat away from Kithara.

Andile:"Kithara,this is Nomtha's seat"

Queen:"She's your fiancé Andile she's supposed to sit there"

Andile:"Actually mom,there's only one girlfriend I have and it's Nomtha,Kithara get up Nomtha come"

Me:"I actually don't mind sitting here Andile"

Queen:"I don't even know what's she's doing here,this suppose to be a family meeting."

Andile:"Look Mom,I expect you to respect Nomtha as she is or else leave my house."

Queen:"You can't chase me out"

Andile;"Try me"

The Queen gave me an evil look and we ate.

Andile:"What's that you wanted to talk about?"

Queen:"We want you to go back to the villages"

Andile:"What the reason behind that!"

Queen:"Andile,you have a duty,you need to marry Kithara and take your father's inheritance,the village needs to be ruled"

Andile:"I'm not gonna marry Kithara and I'm not going back on my words"

Queen:"Andile,our relatives are coming back in two weeks time,the palace will be full of family members. Everybody knows that you have a wife on the way and everyone is preparing for your wedding and Kithara."

Andile:"If I get married I'll be married to Nomtha,if it's not so then I'm not getting married."

Kithara:"She's a commoner, that is not our culture!!"

Andile:"Who gave you a platform to speak?"

Kithara:"I was trying"

Queen:"Andile how many times must I tell you that this girl doesn't have a royal blood"

Andile:"I don't care Mom"

Kithara:"I'm carrying your son for Christ sake"

Andile:"Then why is the bone broken?"

Kithara:"Because you broke the bond between me and you,you left us!!"

Andile:"You seem to have answers?"

Kithara:"I only answer what I know"

Andile:"Who are you?"

Kithara:"What kind of question is that?"

A knock came through

Me:"I'll get that"

I got up and went to open. Luckily it was Ma'Ndlovu to the rescue. We walked back to the kitchen.

Ma:"My friend!!"

She went to the Queen to hug her but she just looked at her from Bottom to top.

Queen:"So the maid is back."

Ma:"That was harsh,what happened to you?"

Queen:"Is that the right way to speak to a Queen"

Ma:"I think I need to leave you to cool down because I won't like things to get out of hands"

Kithara:"And who's this old hag"

Ma:"I promise you sweetheart,,when I'm in action you won't see an old hag"

Andile:"You know what? I'm fully convinced, you're not who we think you are"

Queen:"And who do you think this child is?"

Andile:"She's my woman"

Kithara:"You got it all wrong,she's a good for nothing,ruthless evil murder who killed my brother,she's a stupid homewrecker just like her mother,she's a dump ass bitch with nothing,just like she has no one in this world."

Hey guys this girl pushed me to some point I never visioned in my whole life in other words she pushed my buttons. I gave her the hottest back slap that Andile stood up in shock.

Me:"Don't ever mention my mother's name, don't ever talk about my past,you know nothing about me nor my mother and please stay away from me and my life"

I gave her another hot slap on the other cheek.

Me:"That was for my son!!"

The Queen held my hand and her eyes were full of anger.

Queen:"Say sorry to the Princess"

Me:"With what reasons"

Queen:"She's the Princess and you're a commoner you need to respect her,she will rule you someday and I'm your Queen you need to respect me, I rule you!!!!"

She shouted and I forcefully took my hand off her embrace.

Me:"Listen here old hag,you rule the Jalamba Kingdom not me,not Philippines okay? I can even kick your butt right now,don't forget this country is not your village,the world doesn't revolve around."

I then walked away

Queen:"The bitch finally shows her true colours!!!"

She clapped her hand and placed them in her waist. I turned and looked at her.

Me:"You know what,I'm the baddest one,don't fuck with me nxx"

I walked to my room,locked myself and cried my tears out. I hate the person I'm becoming,Father always told me to respect elderly people even on bad circumstances!!!

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

.

Electricity just went off and my battery is low!!!.

[2/12, 14:20] Lynne: Chapter 36

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was woken up by a call, and my head was banging so much, it's like it's stung by lights, my eyes were heavy and the pillow was wet. I then remembered what happened yesterday. I answered the call.

Me: "Nomthandazo speaking"

Caller: "Ms Ngwenya right?"

Me: "Yes it is, how may I help you.?"

Caller: "You were registered in Los Baños University."

Me: "Ohh yes, I am going to start next year"

Caller: "I need you to come to the head management office to fill in the forms with your category."

Me: "Ok thanks Sir, I'll be there."

Caller: "Since it's a short day today please come early, maybe 12:00 because at 13:00 we're closing"

Me: "I'll be there, thanks for informing you."

He dropped the call and I went to the bathroom. I

brushed my teeth took a long bath. I dried myself, lotioned and wore an open below knee dress with sandals.

I walked downstairs and the family was eating breakfast and I see, Ma'Ndlovu prepared it.

Andile:"Nomtha"

Me:"Morning"

Andile:"You locked yourself yesterday?"

Me:"I'm okay Andile"

Andile:"You're sure?"

I turned to look at the Queen and Kithara.

Me:"Kithara,I'm sorry for slapping you yesterday. I was controlled by anger. My Queen I'm also sorry for the way I talked with you,I di-respected you. As I've said I was controlled by anger I'm sorry. To both of you."

Kithara:"Well you should learn to control your anger."

Me:"Kithara can't you see I'm trying"

Kithara:"Trying what?huh? Exactly what are you

trying?"

Me:"I just don't want bad blood between us please Kithara"

Kithara:"I am a princess to you okay? you're so ungrateful!"

Me:"Ok I think I need to give you some time to cool off"

Kithara:"Hey bit- ahhhh!!!"

She screamed in pain and the Queen stood up.

Queen:"Andile call an ambulance can't you see she's in pain"

Andile:"I think I need to go to work."

Queen:"Andile damn call the ambulance!!!"

Andile quickly took his phineyand called an ambulance. Kithara was dying here, she was screaming so loud like a mad woman. Ma'Ndlovu was standing by the door looking at Kithara,she didn't even take off her eyes off her, Kithara on the other side was in so much pain. The Queen was running around the house.

Queen:"Finally,the prince is on his way"

Andile was far away from her and I was stuck Infront of the table. The ambulance arrived and they transported her in. The Queen got in the back and forced Andile to get in. I could see the hurt in his eyes but I waved to him. He got in and the ambulance went off. I then turned to look at Ma'Ndlovu.

Me:"What just happened"

M:"There's something odd about this child,I can't see her "

Me:"What do you mean?you cant ' see her?"

Ma:"Be careful of this girl Thando,she's dangerous."

Me:"Why, how did you know?"

Ma:"I smell evilness from far away,the Queen is not her usual self,I must warn Olwethu"

With that being said,she walked to the door.

Me:"Wfere are you going?"

Ma:"I'm coming"

She went out and I stood in the same position. I was stuck ,don't even know what to do.

I then felt like there was something that was strangling me. My hands became big that I couldn't even feel them. My hair became itchy,My legs became itchy. Then suddenly it became so hot,the window were open and air was breezing in. It became cold,very cold. When I went to close the windows,it started to heat up. I left them like that,when I turned I was met by some dust.

I stood still shocked. O took my phone tempting to call Olwethu but it fell down.

The dust covered my eyes and my face became itchy. Every part of my body became itchy. I fell down on my knees because I felt like I was becoming weak. The necklace just vanished in my body. I didn't know what to do.

An old white man wearing traditional attire stood Infront of me. I held my head up high to look at him.

Him:"Go home"

Me:"What are you talking about"

Him:"Go home and everything will be fine"

Me:"I don't have a home"

Him:"Your home is cold,everything is upside down,they need you"

Me:"I don't know my home please help me find it."

Him:"Ancestors will punish you and your future husband."

Me:"But we've done nothing wrong"

Him:"You gave up on anything your forefathers left you with,go back home and make peace with the elders."

He then vanished into thin air. I was left with so many questions running in my head. Just then everything went back to normal. I went upstairs took a bath,scrubbed myself so hurtful.

I lotioned changed into a pencil skirt with tucked in a vest and wore sandals. I covered my shoulders with a cardigan. I walked out and called Andile but his phone was off. he is supposed to take me to the university and time is not in my side.i called Olwethu.

Olwethu:"Friend!"

Me:"Can you come to my house"

Olwethu:"I was already on my way,just 7 houses away,come out"

Thank God.

I took my bag with everything I'll be needing then headed out.

I hopped on and she drove.

Me:"Hi"

Olwethu:"Hi"

Me:"Please drive me to Los Baños"

Olwethu:"The university?"

Me:"Yes"

Olwethu:"Ok"

It then went quite,my head was filled with questions and answers battling each other on my head.

Olwethu:"Thando"

Me:"Yes"

Olwethu:"Are you okay"

I kept quiet for some time and answered

Me:"I'm okay"

Olwethu:"You know you can tell me anything."

Me:"I know but seriously I'm okay, I'm just nervous"

Olwethu:"You're starting school next year.?"

Me:"Yhea"

Olwethu:"You wish to be what?"

Me:"I wish to be a lawyer, because I want to fight for justice to be served to those who killed my father because I'm sure he didn't die by his self . On the other side,I wish to be a doctor, to help mother's give birth safely. I never got to see my mother because she died the day she gave birth to me,sometimes I feel like I'm the reason she died,if she wasn't pregnant with me she would still be alive."

Olwethu:"What did you always wished to be?"

Me:"A doctor"

Olwethu:"Then be one,I'm sure your father will be

proud of you. You can save other people's life just to heal yourself,you never got the chance to save your father,now you got the chance to save other people's lives"

Me:"Thanks Olwethu"

Olwethu:"It's fine Thando,I'll always be here for you"

.

.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara was given birth and my mother forced me to stand near her and hold her hand. Kithara was screaming non-stop. We've been here for like 5 hours and she hasn't given birth yet. She was attended by nurses, then the doctor came in. He went between her thighs and inserted his finger. Kithara's whole body vibrated and we all became surprised. She stopped screaming and tried getting up to look at this doctor but the nurses stopped her.

The doctor came to me.

Doc: "Hi, I'm Doctor Ntandoluhle Ngwenya,"

I handshaked with him

Me: "How is she doing?"

Doc: "The baby is still far, I can't even feel it"

Me: "We've been here for 5 hours doc, how's that possible.?"

Doc: "We have never faced such case and it looks like she isn't gonna give birth now, we have to wait."

Me: "Ok thanks Doc"

Doc:"How many months was she pregnant?"

Me:"I don't know,Mother?"

Mom:"It's been 5 months"

Doc:"That's too early,maybe it's one of the reasons of the delays"

Me:"Sure"

He went out.

Kithara started again and screamed."

Me:"Mother,I need to go home,call me when she has given birth"

Mom:"Andile are you crazy?you can't go anywhere you have to stay with your wife and support her through this difficult time."

Andile:"Mom you're here,for my presence,I'm sure Nomtha needs me."

Mom:"Andile!! Andile you can't be thinking about that cheap girl while your wife here is giving birth to your son"

Me:"Ma, Kithara isn't my wife,she's my baby mama"

Mom:"Don't talk nonsense Andile,she's a princess she can't be a baby mama,you have to marry her,do you think her family will agree to this nonsense?you took away her virginity and made her fall pregnant,do you think they will accept that?marry this girl Andile."

Me:" I will never marry Kithara,I'll rather die than to marry her,my wife is Nomtha,I don't know how many times must I tell you that."

Mom:"Andile you won't marry that goo-"

Me:"Mom don't start"

I took off all this shit I was wearing and stormed out.

[2/12, 14:20] Lynne: Chapter 36

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I was sitting with Olwethu in a mall sipping milkshakes, chatting about small things. Tiller and fix approached us.

Fix:"Hey ladies"

Olwethu:"Hey Bbe"

Me:"Hi"

Tiller:"Nomtha,Andile has been looking for you."

Me:"Ow"

Fix:"You're okay?"

Me:"Yes"

Tiller:"Let's go Fix"

Me:"Let me go too,Olwe I'll see you tomorrow okay"

Olwethu:"Let me drive you home"

Me:"It's okay,I need some time alone."

Olwethu:"Okay"

I took my bag and headed out. I took a cab and it drove me straight home. I paid and walked inside the house. Andile was sitting in a couch sipping a whiskey. He quickly got up and came to me.

Andile:"Bbe where have you been?"

Me:"I was called to the University Andile"

Andile:"Ow,did you go? You don't know the way"

Me:"Yes I don't Andile"

Andile:"So you didn't go?"

Me:"I did"

Andile:"How?"

Me:"I went with Olwethu Andile,plus if I took a cab it would drive me straight to the University why are you acting dump?"

Andile:"I don't like the way you're talking to me"

Me:"I'm sorry I'm just not in the mood"

Andile:"I'm sorry too"

Me:"How's Kithara?"

Andile:"Why do you ask?"

Me:"Shouldn't I ask?"

Andile:"No,no of course not"

Me:"Sure"

Andile:"Do you know Ma'Ndlovu from somewhere?"

Me:"Why?"

Andile:"She seems to know more about you"

Me:"You talked with her?"

Andile:"She talked with me"

Me:"Ow,you're hungry?"

Andile:"Nop"

Me:"Well then I'm going to sleep"

I walked upstairs took a bath,then wore my night

dress. I got undercovers and slept.

I felt someone getting close to me so cold,he wrapped his arms around my waist. I felt something poking my bums. I turned to look,it was Andile. He had his work clothes on.

Me:"Andile"

He then kissed my lips. His were so cold.

(?????????????????)

I woke up the next day and my castle was burning. Andile was looking at me smiling.

Me:"What are you looking at?"

Andile:"Thank you"

Me:"Get off"

I tried to get up but I couldn't.

Me:"Andile help me."

Andile:"What's wrong Bbe?"

Me:"Andile help me dammit!!"

Andile:"You know,the day you slapped Kithara you

were actually swearing"

Me:"They pushed me too far"

Andile:"Feisty I see"

Me:"Andile,I need a bathroom please help me here"

Andile:"I'm sorry but I can't"

Me:"Andile dont fuck with me here"

Andile:"Ohk here i am"

I then laughed

Andile:"Swearing is not for you Bbe"

Me:"whatever"

He carried me to the toilet then he went out,as you know it hurts but I held the pain. Andile got in.

Andile:"I've prepared a bath for you"

Me:"That's so sweet"

Andile:"That was the first and the last time Nomtha"

Me:"Hawu why?"

Andile:"I'm not a gay Nomtha,I'm a man"

Me:"Andile,that's called being a gentleman not a gay"

I laughed

Andile:"That's for cheese boys Bbe"

Me:"As if you ain't one"

I spoke between my teeth

Andile:"What was that?"

Me;"Nothing,was just humming a song"

Andile:"Let me carry you to the bathroom then"

He picked me up

Me:"So much ego"

Andile:"I heard that"

Me:"I wasn't hiding it"

Andile:"One day I'll smack you so hard till you go and cry to Olwethu."

Me:"You're dreaming,you think I'm scared of you?"

Andile:"Is that so?"

Me:"Yes of course Mr"

He placed me in the bath tub.

Andile:"Don't you want me to join you?"

Me:"No thanks"

Andile:"Such a bore"

Me;"You want to hurt me again?"

Andile:"Hurt you?after what happened yesterday,I don't think so"

Me:"What happened yesterday?"

Andile:"A... Andile,who taught you this, you're good man,don't stopppp Andilee!!! This shit is good, now I believe Olwethu shiit"

He mimited my voice

Me:"Andile stop man!!!!!"

Andile:"Admit it Bbe I do you good."

Me:"That was before you entered your bug thing and teared my castle up,I don't think I'll do it again."

Andile:"We'll see about that,I swear you'll come and ask for it yourself"

Me:"I don't see that happening anytime soon,close the door on your way out"

Andile:"So you're chasing me out?"

Me:"You talk to much,my water will become cold"

He kissed my cheek

Andile:"And I'll be late for work"

He walked out and I took my bath. I got out wrapped a towel and limped to the bedroom. Andile wasn't there,so I lotioned changed into a black tracksuit with my warm sleepers. I walked downstairs and Ma'Ndlovu was doing breakfast she was alone.

Me:"Good morning Ma!"

Ma:"Hey Bbe"

Me:"How are you doing?"

Ma:"I'm good how about you?"

Me:"I'm good Ma"

Ma:"I know"

Me:"How did you know?"

Ma:"Who wouldn't know?"

Me:"I'm not sure if I follow"

Ma:"Here's your breakfast."

Me:"Thanks"

We took our food and went to sit in the lounge.

Me:"Where's everyone?"

Ma:"They didn't come back yesterday"

Me:"Shuuu,it's better without them"

Ma:"There's something about the Queen"

Me:"Something like what?"

Ma:"She's not her usual self"

Me:"How's she?"

Ma:"She's bitter,not talkative like always,she judge a lot and she doesn't even wanna associate herself with me."

Me:"That's her"

Ma:"What do you mean?"

Me:"That woman never never liked me,ever since I dated his son,I disgusted her. They even gang up with her daughter in-law,do you believe that they once beat the hell out of me,then I was stabbed in my stomach then I lost my baby boy"

Ma:"You was once pregnant?"

Me:"Yes,but I don't wanna bring that up, it's still hurts but I've moved on"

Ma:"My condolences"

Me:"It's okay"

Ma:"How's the King?"

Me:"He died"

Ma:"What!!?"

Me:"He was killed by his own wife,the Queen'

Ma:"Whatt!?"

Me:"I'm not lying"

Ma:"How?"

Me:"She stabbed him"

Ma:"No this doesn't add up,The Queen hates knives,she's even scared to stab someone or to kill someone"

Me:"Well I guess people change"

Ma:"When did this all happen"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Ma:"Before or after the Princess arrived ?"

Me:"This happened just after she arrived"

Ma:"Ow"

I looked at Ma with questions,

Me:"Ma"

Ma:"Mhh"

She sipped her tea.

Me:"What are you thinking?"

Ma:"Nothing"

Me:"Ma'Ndlovu I know you"

Ma:"Just in these few days you know me"

She laughed

Me:"You know what I mean Ma"

Ma:"Ok,I think this kid has something to do with the King's death"

Me:"What?How? The minute the King died,I was with Kithara,and the knife was on the Queens hands,The healer even confirmed it"

Ma:"It doesn't mean Kithara should carry the knife in her own hands to kill the King,she could pin it to someone else,using witchcraft"

I was left astonished

Me:"I never thoughts that"

Ma:"Remember when Andile raped you?it wasnt him,he was controlled"

Me:"what do you mean controlled?"

Ma:"That was not him,he was controlled by Muti"

Me:"What?!Ma how did you even know Andile raped me?"

Ma:"I think I've said enough"

She attempted to stand up but I stopped her.

Me:"Ma ,you can't just leave me with so many questions in my head,I need clarity"

Ma:"There's nothing I can do Nomthandazo"

She stood up.

Me:"I just had a dream,some man told me to go back home"

She looked at me and sat down.

Ma:"How was he?"

Me:"He was tall,big eyes,small nose like mine with ears like mine. He had a bold voice with white beard"

She smiled.

Me:"Ma why are you smiling?"

Ma:"That's your father!"

Me:"Father? My father never looked like that"

Ma:"It's okay"

I felt warm liquid escaping my eyes.

Me:"You seem to know more about me."

Ma:"I know you from birth"

Me:"So that means you have all the answers I need"

Ma:"Yes I do"

Me:"Who's Kithara?"

Ma:"That girl is a definition of evil,just like her mother"

Me:"Who are you?"

Ma:"I'm Ntombhela,I used to be the Royal seer,but that ended the day your father died. The Queen, kithara's mother took my gift and gave them to another blind man in the village and made him her seer through witchcraft. After that I was banned from the village."

Me:"Who was the King?"

Ma:"It was your father's brother"

Me:"You didn't finish to tell me about Kithara"

Voice talked behind us.

Voice:"So you're busy talking about me here huh,you devils,you say I'm a definition of devils while you

know you're the first one"

Me:"Kithara we're trying to have a conversation here please excuse us"

Kithara:"Shut the hell up,shut the hell up
Nomthandazo,you and this old hag killed my
baby,you killed Andile's heir,I wonder how will he feel
when he hears about this"

Me:"Do I look like I care?"

Kithara:"Then you better start packing up cause I'm
sure he'll throw your ass out of here"

Me:"We'll see about that,now excuse us"

She looked at Ma'Ndlovu so evil and went away.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

.

.

.

.

.

.

After talking to those two devils I rushed upstairs and called my mother.

Mom:"My Angel how's the pregnancy treating you"

Me:"My baby died"

Mom:"Whaat? That was our ticket"

Me:"It's the same Mom, the ancestors wouldn't even accept him"

Mom:"It's okay but they have to pay for your virginity"

Me:"Andile is very prepared for that"

Mom:"I'll cost them a fortune'

Me:"You think he cares about that?money is nothing to him,he only cares about that bitch!!"

Mom:"I think it's time we end her life too"

Me:"I'm much prepared, but mom we have another problem"

Mom:"What is it"

Me:"Remember that Ntombhela woman you once told me about?"

Mom:"Yes"

Me:"She's here"

Mom:"what? how?"

Me:"Mom she's busy having a conversation about me and you and the entire Kingdom,I'm sure Nomthandazo is gonna find out that she's a princess,hell is about to break loose"

Mom:"Disturb them in some way,I want you to kill this woman tonight okay."

Me:"I still have the herbs in my bags,I'll use them"

Mom:"Overdose them,I want her to die immediately

or else everything is ruined"

Me:"Okay let me get to it"

[2/12, 14:20] Lynne: Chapter 37

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was sitting with Ma'Ndlovu talking about random stuff. She didn't wanna continue about the conversation we had earlier on because she doesn't feel like talking about that with kithara's presence. A knock came through, I went to open and to my surprise it was Olwethu.

Me: "Hey you"

Olwethu: "I bet you have forgotten about me and focused on this elephant."

She said making her way to the couch and I closed the door.

Ma'Ndlovu: "Hey Olwethu who's an elephant?!!"

Olwethu: "Eishhh don't act like you don't know your name"

I limped to the couch.

Ma'Ndlovu: "Did you notice something"

Olwethu: "About Thando"

Me:"What about me?"

She looked at me and screamed.

Olwethu:"Ohhhhh my goshhhh she got it!!!! Tell me I'm not joking Thando!!!!"

Me:"I got what?"

I said sitting next to Ma'Ndlovu.

Ma'Ndlovu:"You're limping Thando!!"

Me:"So?"

Olwethu;"That means you got a dick!!!!"

Me:"Olwethu You're making noise,there are visitors here."

Olwethu;"Who doesn't know a dick?"

Just then Kithara came downstairs.

Kithara:"Hey,some of us are busy here you're making one hella of a noise nxx"

Olwethu:"Sorry girl,who are you talking to?"

Kithara:"Who are you calling a girl?"

Olwethu:"Who am I talking to?"

Kithara came close to her and there was a small space between their noses.

Kithara:"Don't dare disrespect me young girl"

Olwethu:"Move your face from mine because your breath is smelling shit baby girl"

Kithara took one step back.

Kithara:"Do you even know I'm a princess?"

She then attempted to slap Olwethu, but Olwe held it and twisted her arm.

Olwethu:"Did you know I'm the Queen?"

Kithara:"Let go of me!!!"

Olwethu:"What were you trying to do?"

Kithara:"Didn't your friend advise you of what I'm capable of,?you better let go of my hand."

Olwethu:"Or???"

Kithara:"You don't wanna know"

Olwethu:"Actually I'll be very happy."

Ma'Ndlovu:"Hey let me go and prepare some snacks"

Me:"Let me accompany you, I actually don't wanna see what's about to happen here."

I laughed and went with Ma'Ndlovu.

Me:"Olwethu is just another creature"

Ma:"Do you know that Olwethu can kick her was right now"

Me:"I just don't believe in fights."

Ma:"Me Nd Olwethu, fighting is our food"

Me:"Actually Ma, remember when Kithara said you're an old hag"

Ma:"Yes"

Me:"You said you ain't an old hag in action."

Ma:"I mean't it."

Me:"Should I be scared?"

Ma:"While I'm still alive, no one is ever gonna touch you again"

Me:"You know, it's like I found a mother in you"

Ma:"Well that's so sweet."

Me:"Do you have any idea of how my mother looked like before she died?"

She laughed.

Ma:"Your mother is st-"

We were interrupted by the Queen shouting.

Queen:"Commoner!!!"

Me:"I'm coming"

Ma'Ndlovu took Olwethu's drink and I took mine and headed to the lounge.

Me:"My Queen"

Queen;"What is this slave doing here?"

She said looking at Ma'Ndlovu.

Ma:"You're talking to?"

Queen:"I'm talking to you,you ratchet thing!!!"

Kithara was laying down with blood dripping down her nose,her eye was big,I laughed.

Kithara:"Look at what this thing did to me!!!"

Ma:"That's a good mark"

Olwethu:"Never mess with me again little girl"

Kithara got up and headed to the kitchen.

Queen:"I want all of you to get out of my son's house right now!!!"

Olwethu:"I'm not going anywhere old hag!!"

Queen:"You've changed, Ma'Ndlovu and you Olwethu,ever since you met this commoner you changed. What did she gave you?"

Olwethu just sat down and took a sip.

Ma'Ndlovu went away.

Ma:"I'm going to get my juice and the snacks"

Olwethu:"Queen the Majesty please give us some space because I could see that some muti is working very fast on you"

I sat next to her as she switched on the Tv.

Ma'Ndlovu came and sat next to me and we sipped our drinks.

Queen:"Do you too Ma'Ndlovu you've turned your back on me?"

Ma:"What are you talking about?"

Queen:"You've teamed up with this commoner?can't you see she's tearing us apart?can't you see she's trying to mess up Andile's life?my son's life?"

Ma:"You're cursed"

Queen:"How dare you talk to me like that?"

Ma'Ndlovu gulped down her juice and got up.

Olwethu:"Watch that move"

Ma'Ndlovu:"What happened to you?"

Queen:"You turned against me and teamed up with this cheap girl, you're just like her, you are all bitches!!!"

Ma:"What did you say?"

Queen:"I said you're all ungrateful bitches,I took you and made you a better person. I treated you better and made sure all your needs are taken care of,but this is how you repay,you worthless ungrateful bra-"

That's when a hot slap landed on the Queen's face. Kithara quickly came downstairs.

Kithara:"What's going on here?"

She then looked at Ma'Ndlovu,their eyes met and Kithara smiled.

Andile budged in.

Andile:"What's going on here,Mom what's going on here!"

Queen:"Look,your so called girlfriend decided to form a squad and beat the hell out of me and Kithara!"

Andile:"Nomthandazo!!!*

Me:"I didn't do anything"

Andile:"What do you mean you didn't do anything?"

Olwethu:"I did,I rearranged this bitch's face!"

Andile:"Olwethu,I won't accept that you come into my house and fight okay?"

Olwethu:"My apologies"

Kithara:"Just like that?, Andile you had to fight for me like my husband!!"

Andile;"Kithara don't get mixed thoughts, I'm not your husband and will never be okay,you don't want me to allow Olwethu and kick your ass again?"

Queen:"I want this 3 out of my house now!!!"

Kithara:"And I support that"

Ma'Ndlovu:"Kithara,your days are numbered,just because you won this race,that doesn't mean everything is over,I will protect Nomthandazo until her journey is over. You and your mother will get the punishment you deserve. I will be just there when your days are dark, I will be watching over you and guilt will eat you up. I promise you this, you will never find peace in your life until you speak up the truth."

Andile:"Ma???"

Kithara:"What are you talking about"

Ma:"Nomthandazo,take care of yourself,your mother is sti-"

She then chocked like something was holding her.

Me:"My mother is what!!!"

Ma:"Your mother is sti-"

Kithara:"Nooooi!!!!"

Kithara disturbed her.

Ma'Ndlovu looked so weak.

Me:"Ma are you okay?"

Ma'Ndlovu:"Your mother is sti-"

She then collapsed down. Her mouth just turned white. I quickly kneeled Infront of her and shaked her.

Me:"Ma!!Ma!!!"

Olwethu:"Thando what's going on?"

Me:"Call an ambulance Olwethu hurry up!!"

She took her phone.

Andile:"Bbe I think an ambulance is gonna take too much time,let's take my car."

Kithara:"No,you can't"

Me:"What do you mean he can't!!"

I couldn't controlled my tears they were already falling.

Kithara:"He needs to take me to the hospital!"

Olwethu:"Since you're going to the hospital, we'll take her too"

I got up very slowly and stood Infront of Kithara.

Me:"What did you do?"

Kithara:"What are you talking about?"

Me:"I'm not dump Kithara,I know you did something to her."

Kithara:"She was sitting here with you,how can I possibly do something?"

Me:"I know you did something,and I promise when I find out, I'll kill you with my own hands!!"

Just then the paramedics rushed in and attended her. Andile hugged me tight and Olwethu joined in.

After they finished one of them came to us.

Lady:"The time of death is 23:50"

Me/Olwethu;"Whaaat!!!"

Me:"What do you mean time of death?"

Lady:"I'm sorry but there's nothing we can do."

They then covered her body with a white plastic. I then jumped into Kithara face and gave her the hottest punch I ever gave to someone.

Me:"You killed her,Im sure of that,you killed her!!"

Andile:"Nomtha ,you can't just accuse anyone"

Me:"Andile!!!!!! Ma was about to talk something about my mother and Kithara shouted 'No' trying to disturb her from talking,what is that supposed to mean huh?!! I swear Kithara I'll kill you nxx"

[2/12, 14:21] Lynne: Chapter 38

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

.

...

.

.

Yesterday I slept with Olwethu, she's really heartbroken that Ma'Ndlovu is no more. They took her body to the morgue. When will I ever find peace. Everytime things are about to turn right in my life, Kithara comes in and destroy everything. Why do they hate me this much. What did I ever do to them. It's true when they say life aint fair. Life is a disaster. I don't know why was I even brought to this world. It's cruel to me. I'm tired, I'm really tired. I think I'll ever find peace when I distance myself from Andile, because it seems like Kithara wont give up on him. Just when I thought I found someone to call 'Ma' then the next minute she's gone. Sometimes I just feel like if I didn't even exist, none of this wouldn't have happened. No one would have been dead. I feel like I'm the cause of everything bad that has happened.

Am I cursed? Am I the curse? I feel like I don't even know my identity. I don't know who am I anymore. I feel like a lost puppy. I don't have a home, I don't have a mother, I don't have a father, neither a brother or a sister. I'm all alone. No one could ever feel the pain I carry inside my body. Every piece of my body hurts.

I woke up, went straight to the bathroom, brushed my teeth. I then took a bath with cold water. I soaked my body as tears fall from my eyes. Is everyone there? to hear my cries!!! Does anyone feel my pain right now. Does anyone know how broke I am? Nothing goes right in my life.

I got out, lotioned then wore a black dress with sandals. I then covered my head with a doek headscarf. A knock came through and I went to open.

Me: "Andile"

He leaned on the door, and he looked like someone who didn't sleep for days.

Andile: "Nomtha"

I allowed him in. Olwethu woke up.

Olwethu:"Morning guys"

Andile:"Lwethu"

Olwethu:"Let me go take a bath."

She got up and went to another guest room.

I sat ontop of the bed.

Andile:"How are you feeling"

Me:"I'm okay"

I said with a fake smile.

Andile:"Bbe!"

Me:"Andile"

Andile:"How are you feeling?"

That question stinged my heart. I just outed it out and cried. He came and hugged me tight.

Me:"Really...I..I don't know. I don't know how I feel Andile."

Andile:"I know"

Me:"How Andile? No one knows my pain"

Andile:"You're depressed, you're hopeless, you're broken, you're feel alone."

Me:"I'm sick of the pain Andile, everything never work out for me."

Andile:"I promised you once Nomtha that I will always be on your side, we'll walk this journey together until we find happiness"

Me:"I don't think we'll ever find it,I think it's best if I leave you alone. People keep dying because of me. Everywhere I go everything just..get messed up."

Andile:"What do you mean leave me alone?"

Me:"I'm moving out Andile."

Andile:"Whaat??where will you go."

Me:"I don't know,I think I have to go back to the villages"

Andile:"It's not safe there Nomtha"

Me:"The people we ran away from them are here Andile"

Andile:"Let me at least rent you an apartment here

please."

Me:"No Andile, I don't want to be a burden to you."

Andile:"No Nomtha you can't go! Next year you're about to start University"

Me:"It's fine, I'll drop out before I even start!"

Andile:"I won't allow that, you need to have something on your name, please. I won't live happily not knowing how you're doing out there please."

Me:"Ok"

He then hugged me tight.

Andile:"I love you always Nomtha,wish someday you'll realise that."

Me:"I love you too Andile"

.

.

.

.

.

Kithara

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"Mom it's done"

Mom:"Good job,your father is dead too"

Me:"The king?"

Mom:"Yeah,I killed him"

Me:"Mom I want to pull out on this"

Mom:"On what?"

Me:"I don't wanna carry on with this Kingdom taking."

Mom:"Are you crazy!"

Me:"No Mom, Andile doesn't love me, he'll never love

me."

Mom:"Then make something out of that,take this lousy Queen and go back to the villages,kill her and take the crown. Or make her give the crown to you Infront of the village."

Me:"If I can't have Andile,then no one will."

Mom:"What do you mean"

Me:"It's either Andile dies or Nomthandazo dies"

Mom:"that's the spirit baby girl. Make it happen!"

I dropped the call, took a bath , lotioned changed into a short white skirt and a vest with kicks then went downstairs. There was no one so I headed to the kitchen to make breakfast. A knock came through and I went to open. It was some white lady,a bit older to me.

Me:"Hey!"

Her:"Who are you"

Me:"Babes,you can't come into my husband's house and ask me that shit,who are you?"

Her:"Another wife I see."

She pushed me but I blocked her way.

Me:"I don't think you wanna mess with me babes."

Her:"I'm Jerome"

She extended her hand to meet mine and we hand
shaked. I let her in.

Me:"I'm Kithara"

Jerome:"Such an unusual name"

Me:"What do you want?"

Jerome:"Is Andile in?"

Me:"Why?"

Jerome:"I need to speak to him"

Me:"What relationship you have with him?"

Jerome:"I'm his girlfriend,is miss Nomthandazo in
too?"

Me:"How do you know Nomthandazo?"

Jerome:"She's the pain in the ass."

Me:"You don't like her"

Jerome:"I hate her,that's why I'm plotting up a plan to break her up with my Andile."

Me:"Huh?"

Jerome:"What's up with your questions?"

Me:"Can I get your number?"

Jerome:"Why?"

Me:" Just so I can help you with your plan on destroying Andile's relationship with Nomthandazo"

Jerome:"So you're on my side?"

Me:"Yes babes"

She gave me her number and I bid goodbye to her.
Good I have someone to work with. This is gonna be fun.

I went back to the kitchen and there was Olwethu.

Me:"Hey girl"

She kept quiet. She was chopping up a carrot.

Me:"Seems like someone woke up on the wrong side

today?"

Just then she had a knife on my neck,she was breathing heavily.

Olwethu:"You killed her,you messed up my friends life, you're destroying everything that goes your way,then you're teaming up with Jerome,you know what, you're the one who's actually called the pain in the ass.Let me tell you this, I'm watching you"

She then backed away and threw the knife in the sink.

Me:"So is that suppose to scare me?.

Olwethu:"No,just watch out."

She then walked upstairs and I think I need to kill her too,she's about to become a trouble. I sang as I did my breakfast.

[2/12, 14:21] Lynne: Chapter 39

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I was laying ontop of my bed with thoughts running inside my head. A knock came and the door flew open.i sat up straight and Olwethu came in.

Me:"Friend"

Olwethu:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"I feel dizzy"

Olwethu:"Should I call a doctor?"

Me:"No doctor can heal me"

Olwethu:"Im serious Thando"

Me:"I'm moving out!"

Olwethu:"What do you mean?"

Me:"I'm breaking up with Andile"

Olwethu:"Whaat!!"

Me:"I can't do this anymore Olwe. It's clearly that I will never find peace while I'm still dating with Andile"

Olwethu:"I don't think Andile will take that very well"

Me:"Well I've already told him,and he had no choice"

Olwethu:"Well can I suggest something?"

Me:"Pop it"

Olwethu:"Why don't we look for a traditional healer.?"

Me:"Why?"

Olwethu:"Let's see first if what's going on in your life, before you break up with Andile. Just get consulted both of you."

Me:"Thanks Olwethu"

Olwethu:"For?"

Me:"For being a sister to me!"

Olwethu:"Anytime sis"

Just then a knock came through, I went to open and it was Kithara.

Me:"What do you want?"

Kithara:"The breakfast is ready"

Me:"Thanks but I'm not hungry"

Kithara:"You need to eat something Nomthandazo"

She then looked aside and took a tray. I just looked at it and I had a nausea. I quickly ran to the bathroom and vomited. What's going on?

Olwethu:"Are you okay sis"

I walked to the sink and rinsed my mouth. I then

went back to them. I felt a little sleepy.

Me:"I'm okay"

Kithara:"Is there anything you're allergic to here?"

Me:"I need to sleep for a moment please"

Olwethu:"Can I sleep with you?"

Me:"I need to be alone"

Olwethu:"Ok"

Me:"Close the door on your way out"

They went out and I got undercovers.

.

.

I was sleeping in a dark room where I felt someone's presence besides my bed. I woke up and looked around. I couldn't familiarize the place. I looked beside the bedroom, just then someone covered my eyes and placed a cloth on my nose. I inhaled, then I grew a baby bump. I started having pains I felt when I was stabbed. I started breathing up heavily but the person let go of me. I then saw blood coming out

between my thighs. I hid myself with the blanket and the person stood in front of me.

Person: "Go away, you don't belong here, go or you'll never find peace. Run as fast as you can and never look back."

Me: "Who are you?"

She then laughed an evil laugh. I was so scared. She came close to me and got her nails close to my face like she was going to squash me up. I screamed very loud.

.

.

I woke up sweating and breathing heavily. There was Andile and Olwethu in the room looking at me.

Andile: "What's wrong Bbe?"

Me: "I had a bad dream!"

Olwethu: "You're okay?"

Me: "Yeah I am"

I then touched my belly looking for a baby bump but

I couldn't find it. I then got up looking for blood but I couldn't see it.

Andile:"Bbe what are you looking for?"

Me:"Never mind"

I then turned to them. They covered their mouth

Olwethu:"Bbe you're bleeding!!"

I hesitated to look down but I felt liquid dashing between my thighs. Tears fell quickly.

Andile carried me and rushed out.

Andile:"Olwethu bring my keys."

They rushed me to the car and drove to the hospital. I was transferred to an emergency room with a stretcher. Then I passed out

.

.

As my eyes were closed but I was awake,I felt someone's presence standing beside me. I blinked open and I couldn't believe who I was seeing,the lady that once offered me a place to stay.

Me:"Hey"

My voice was so low. She helped me sit up straight.

Her:"hey, how you feeling?"

She was beautiful this time,looking all expensive.

Me:"I'm okay, how did you find me?"

Her:"My friend works here,was visiting her then I saw you being rushed in."

Me:"Really?"

Her:"Yes,so how's life?"

Me:"I don't know"

Her:"What do you mean you don't know"

Me:"I wish I can go somewhere far away,
somewhere no one knows me,where no one could
ever find me, I just want to start my life afresh with
new people."

Her:"let's go together."

Me:"Why?"

Her:"I stay in America, as I said I was visiting my

friend here"

Me:"What did you do with the flat back in the villages"

Her:"I sold it"

Me:"I didn't know you are rich"

Her:"I found a suitable job for me Bbe and it's paying well"

Me:"why do you want to go with me?"

Her:"Because I'm staying all alone in my house"

Me:"You want me to clean up for you again?"

I laughed a little

Her:"No, I want you to study,make something out of your life. I don't want you to depend on people"

Me:"Yes,I don't want to depend on people that's why I don't want to go with you"

Her:"That's wasn't a request, it's a demand"

Me:"Really,I can't go with you,not everytime I'm in trouble you have to jump out of nowhere and save

me. I have to reject your offer this time I need to stand up for myself"

Her:"Ok,let me ask, you wish to run away from here,how are you going to?"

Me:"I'll make a plan"

Her:"Tell me about it"

Me:"I'll figure it out"

Her:"Ok,where will you go?"

Me:"Okay I'll go with you"

Her:"Good girl,just take me as your guardian angel"

Me:"Really?"

We laughed and a doctor got in. My facial expressions changed just in that moment.

Doc:"How are you feeling Ms"

Me:"I'm better, what's wrong with me?"

Doc:"You lost your child that was growing inside you"

Me:"Whaat!! How!"

Doc:"We couldn't see the cause"

Me:"Can I go home?"

Doc:"You can't go today Ms,I'll discharge you tomorrow."

Tears fell down,how was I pregnant,I didn't even feel like I was. I lost another baby what's going on with me.

The doctor got out and I looked up.

Lady:"You're okay?"

Me:"I need to sleep"

Her:"Ok,I'll come and see you tomorrow"

Me:"When are you going back to America?"

Her:"I was supposed to go today but then,I'll wait for you"

Me:"Tomorrow please come and fetch me."

Her:"First thing in the morning"

Me:"Thanks"

She got out and I took a nap.

.

I woke up the next morning mixed minded. I didn't even know how I was feeling. I wore some sleepers that were next to the bed and walked to the bathroom. I first pee then washed my teeth and took a bath. I wore the hospital dress because I didn't have clothes here. I got there and there was the doctor and the lady.

Me:"Morning"

Doc:"Ms Fihla just signed your discharge papers"

Me:"Thanks"

Her:"Take this and change"

She handed me a plastic and I turned to the bathroom and changed. I walked out and we were ready to go.

.

She accompanied me home and I got out, but she stayed at the car. I walked in and Olwethu came to hug me.

Her:"Friend how are you feeling?"

Me:"I had a miscarriage"

Her:"Whaat!!you were pregnant?"

Me:"I also didn't know"

I then walked upstairs and she followed behind me.

Olwethu:"Does Andile knows?"

Andile:"Knows what?"

We then turned and met by a confused Andile looking at us.

I continued my walk and this time I was followed by Andile until I got to my room.

Andile:"Nomtha what's wrong?"

Me:"I don't know"

Andile:"What is this you're hiding from me?"

Me:"Nothing"

I then took out my clothes and opened a bag and packed my clothes.

Andile:"Bbe,what are you doing?"

Me:"I'm packing"

Andile:"Where are you going?"

Me:"Far away from you!"

Andile:"Nomtha you can't leave me please"

Me:"Luckily I can"

He took my clothes out of my bag and placed them back in the closet.

Andile:"What did I do wrong this time?"

I took my clothes and packed them in my bag again.

Me:"Please get out Andile"

Andile:"What did I do Nomthandazo!!?"

He shouted this time and I stopped and looked at him.

Me:"Andile,I lost another child, again. I lost an important person in my life. I lost Ma'Ndlovu,I lost her. I'm afraid of losing Olwethu this time. I think it's better that I lose my love for you than to be another soul dying because of me. And what makes me more angry is that you're blind,you can't see. You're too blind to see what's happening. I swear you also

under a spell. I'm tired of having a bad luck. Ever since I dated you, everything is just a mess."

I finished up and left him hanging his mouth like that and went downstairs and Olwethu blocked my way.

Olwethu:"Where are you going?"

Me:"I'll always remember you Olwethu, you've been the best sister everyone can ask for. Thanks for everything you've done for me but I need to go"

Olwethu:"You're leaving me?"

Me:"Bye"

I hugged her and we were crying. She moved aside.

Me:"I love you sis"

Olwethu:"I love you too"

I got out and went to the car,I placed the bag in the boot of the car and got in the backseat.

The lady drove away.

Her:"You're ready?"

Me:"More than ever"

She laughed and drove to the airport. It seemed like she had her own private jet. We hopped in and did all the necessities, I recieved a call from Andile but I didn't pick it up, I just switched on airplane mode.

Me:"I know nothing about you"

Her:"What do you want to know?"

Me:"Everything"

Her:"I'm Siphesihle Donga,born in Jalamba kingdom,no parents all alone in the world."

Me:"Guess we're alike,then how did you make it in the outside world.?"

Her:"My mom had an insurance,I used it to finish school....."

We chatted for a long time until I passed out.

[2/12, 14:21] Lynne: Chapter 40

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Three weeks passed and I've been settling quite great. Christmas has passed and I was indoors all day. Andile was calling me nonstop so I decided to change my sim card but I still have my contacts. Siphesihle doesn't do the old habit of going for days and come back again. She just enjoys her life like anyone but sleeps here. I'm kinda starting to feel comfortable here. I gotta admit that I do miss Andile but my life is better off without him. I've been sleeping peaceful every night and tomorrow it's my second day at a new university. I first went with Siphesihle because I was scared of going alone but now I'm little familiar with the place, and I will be staying there. Right now, I really feel like a charity case. But it's worth it. I need to work my life out, be what I want to be and be independent. And my journey in life starts here. In life I learn't to be selfish and put myself first in everything. I don't really want to involve myself in anything, especially a relationship. Otherwise, anything in my way is great, I

feel like this chapter is new and I'm going to enjoy it.

I woke up, did my routine and wore a white pencil skirt with white vest and tucked it in with white butterfly sandals. I had a straightup so I brushed it up then finished the look with a lip balm. I packed my bags then walked downstairs.

Me: "Morning"

Siphesihle: "Hi, how you feeling?"

Me: "Nervous!"

Siphesihle: "You're gonna enjoy, this is your future"

Me: "Thanks"

Her: "For what?"

Me: "For being my hero everytime when I need help"

Her: "As I've said, in your guardian Angel"

Me: "And I second that"

We giggled

Her: "Ready to go"

Me: "It's now or never"

She helped me with my bags and we went to her car. She drove in silence, then One last time by Ariana plays while I was in my gallery. Just then I see my pictures with Andile. I miss him. I miss the bond we use to have, I miss the coolness in him when talking to me. He understands me better than anyone. He saw a lot in me, when anyone saw nothing. He picked me up when everyone thought I was trash. He made my safety his priority. He loved me with my flaws. He fought with his Mom because he wanted me, but I left him. Am I selfish? The guy helped a lot but this is the way I repay him. The least I could do is to just answer his calls. But no, I'm here feeling miserable. I hate myself, I hate my life. I wish I could be the kid again, and play around with my father. Back then I was always happy, with my father but after his death, my life became miserable.

We arrived at the University and she helped me with my bags, we were given a spare key to my room and I was sharing it with some 3 girls, strange right? We got in and there was no one. We settled.

Siphehile: "Take here, buy groceries and toiletries

and stuff you need,so if you need anything,just call okay?"

Me:"Thanks"

Siphesihle:"It's a pleasure,let me go sweetheart!"

We hugged and she went out. I then took the money and hid it inside the leg of my bed. I unpacked my clothes and cleaned up a little bit. This is my new life. I need to put myself first and everything will follow. Ok I layed in my bed went to sleep.

•

I was awoken up by my roommate. I met her yesterday. She was holding a plate of food.

Her:"You're hungry?"

Me:"No thanks!"

Her:"Ok,I'll put your food on the microwave ok!"

Me:"Thanks"

I then sat up straight because I was no longer sleepy.

Her:"Yanga would be here any minute but im going out,will be back tomorrow ok.!"

Me:"Ow"

She then changed and wore a Jean with a crop top with kicks. She let her hair loose and applied a black lipstick. She was beautiful, those tyga highgirls. I really that someday I'll get the chance to be rich also.

Just then a knock came through and she opened.

Her:"Oh here is Yanga,Im on my way out I'll see you guys tomorrow."

Yanga:"Where are you going ?"

Her:"To a special occasion,no one would wish to miss"

Yanga:"Well I do"

Her:"Don't you want to come with me?"

She said looking at me. I just got stuck the same moment and just looked at her.

Yanga:"Im she doesn't want to,and please don't you dare try and manipulate the poor kid okay!"

Her:"I don't manipulate hunny, it's called having fun."

Yanga:"I don't think so!"

Her:"Whatever, let me love and leave you."

Yanga:"Please call every hour okay,just to make sure you're safe!"

Her:"I know grumpy, you're always worried!"

Yanga:"Be safe!"

Her:"Okay!!"

She said as she made her way out and left me still amazed,if by what I also don't know!

Yanga:"Have you eaten?"

Me:"Yes! No, actually im not hungry!"

Yanga:"Ok"

I got up and headed to the bathroom first brushed my teeths then took a bath,but I didn't lotion since I didn't have any. I just wore my p.jays. I took my phone and browsed through it.

Yanga:"So please tell me about yourself!"

Me:"Huh?"

Yanga:"Tell me about yourself!"

Me:"There's nothing about my life, Im just a random girl with the name of Nomthandazo Ngwenya born by Nothando Ngwenya and Lihle Sompawell I was from the villages but moved to the Philippines then here."

Yanga:"Is Ntandoluhle Ngwenya your brother?"

Me:"No why?"

Yanga:"You so look like him!"

Me:"Could you please tell me more about this Ntandoluhle!"

Yanga:"Well he's one of the most famous doctors around,did his course at the University of the Philippines Los Baños and stays there, but his mother stays here so sometimes he's in this side,so you said you lived in the Philippines and your surname is Ngwenya also you look like him,so I put two and two together and came out with a four"

I chuckled

Me:"No Im not his sister,I dont even know him"

Yanga:"I swear if you were his sister, everyone would

want to be your friend"

Me:"What's the big deal about him"

Yanga:"You still asking? That guy is hot like, hotttt bro, he's every girls dream, he's rich, hot, handsome,he's got everything a girl needs in a man girl. Have you not seen him?"

Me:"No,I was just told that I look like him only"

She took her phone out and browsed through it then came to me

Yanga:"Here is he!"

I took a look at the pic and really I gotta say this, he looks like me,a little though.

Me:"I don't know him"

Yanga:"How I wish I was his sister."

Me:"So tell me about yourself?"

Yanga:"Ow that,Im Yanga Kolomani born in Eastern Cape,raised by my grandmother,Im doing my second year here."

Me:"Who's the girl who was here earlier on?"

Yanga:"That's Karla,but I call her Kim"

Me:"Oh"

Yanga:"You'll get used to her and the things she does"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Yanga:"Yanga is a lively person,she's kind and sweet,but she's a party freak,she loves alcohol very much and get involved in fights too. She has many friends,gays included,she's loves hot guys."

Me:"Just like you"

Yanga:"No,not me,Im way too shy"

We talked for about two hours. I will admit,she's a nice person.

Yanga:"Im starting to get worried now"

Me:"Why?"

Yanga:"It's been two hours and Kim hasn't called!"

Me:"You're sisters?"

Yanga:"No,it's just that I care about her"

She took her phone and called Kim but it went to voicemail.

Me:"Maybe she's drunk."

Yanga:"Even if she's drunk,she always call, something is wrong here"

Me:"Do you know where she's at?"

Yanga:"I don't know hey"

Just then,a knock came through. Yanga went to open and let the guest in. It was some guy.

Him:"Hey"

Yanga:"Hi"

I concentrated on my phone.

Him:"Is Kim in?"

Yanga:"No"

Him:"Where?"

Yanga:"I don't know Sandiso,it's been two hours and she hasn't called!!"

She half shouted.

Sandiso:"Have you asked Katli?"

Yanga:"You know Kim doesn't get along with Katli!"

Sandiso:"Call one of her friends then!?"

Yanga:"Sandiso I don't even get along with her friends, clearly I don't have their numbers, who's hosting a party today?"

Sandiso:"It's Tapelo!"

Yanga:"You know where he stays ?"

Sandiso:"Yeah"

Yanga:"So what are you waiting for? Take us there!!"

Sandiso:"Is she coming"

They looked at me.

Yanga:"Nomtha!"

Me:"Huh"

Yanga:"Let's go"

Me:"Where?"

She grabbed me by my hand and we rushed to this guy's car and we got to the backseat and he drove.

We got to this big house which was banging music to the top. We made our way in but we couldn't see Kim.

Yanga:"Let's look to the ladies!"

We walked in and the door was locked. We knocked so hard but there was no response,then some girl came out fixing herself followed by another girl fixing herself too,if they were lesbians,I swear I would say they were having sex.!

We got in and Yanga's expression was totally pissed. We looked in each and every room there and we find her at the last one, she was laying there unconscious. Yanga stormed out running leaving me with this guy here. I really didn't know what to do,I just ate my nails confused.

Sandiso:"Let's pick her up"

Me:"You're the guy here,pick her up."

She carried her and I followed after them to the car.

Yanga followed and got in the car.

Yanga:"I know that bitch Katli did something to

her,she ran away because she knew I would kill her
this time!!

The guy drove home.

Welcome to my new world,Im busy

[2/12, 14:21] Lynne: Chapter 41

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was woken up by my alarm,I had a class to attend again!. I went to take a shower then lotioned. I had already bought my toiletries. I wore a below knee tight dress with sandals. I then fixed my hair then took my bag. Everyone was still asleep. Mind you, the time was 8:00. I went out and headed to my class. The most thing I hate here is that people look a lot. They even laugh at you if they feel like it. But I dont mind them a bit.

.

I got done by 12:00 then headed back to my room. I was so tired, I just wanted to take a bath a take a sleep. I got in and Yanga was cooking.

Me:"Hey!"

Her:"Hey babe"

Me:"Where's Kim?"

Her:"She's out for revenge."

Me:"On what?"

Her:"Well she did find out that Katli was the person responsible for her situation that night"

Me:"What did she do"

Her:"Apparently, Katlin wanted to drug Kim then sell her to some old man. So Kim wants revenge with her guys, she said she can't let it lay low like that, but I tried by all means to stop her but she doesn't listen."

Me:"That will cause trouble"

Her:"It's in her veins"

I went to the bathroom and took a shower and wore an open dress with flip flops then went to sit in my bed and Yanga was dishing up.

Yanga:"Kim said she's coming"

Me:"She staying in the whole night?!"

Yanga:"I don't think so because she's coming with her friends!"

Me:"Tell me more about them!"

Yanga:"Well they are forward and talk too much, especially Chad and Lam...."

Me:"There are girils named Chad??"

Yanga:"Actually they are all guys!"

Me:"Whaat!!"

Yanga:"Those are her best friends!"

Me:"You said they are forward?"

Yanga:"They can insult you until you cry"

Me:"I think im scared,I'll sit in the bathroom until they are gone!"

Yanga:"Im joking Nomtha, they are nice people but are crazy at the same time"

Me:"Ow"

Yanga:"The only quiet person there is Kursando, he's shy and scared of girls. But talk too much infront of his friends. He doesn't date unless he is drunk."

Me:"Kursando??"

Yanga:"Yes"

Me:"Such a strange name"

Yanga:"I know"

She gave me my food and we ate, while having small talks. Just then the door flew open and Kim got in with some 3 guys. They sat on Kim's bed.

Guy1: "Ladies!"

Yanga: "Hey"

Guy2: "Seems like we have a visitor here"

Kim: "Ohh well, this is Nomthandazo, Nomtha this is La..."

Guy2: "Who said we need a speaker?"

Kim: "Over to you then, I'm hungry!"

Guy2: "Hey Bbes, I'm Lamar, I'm a cool guy, love to laugh and crazy at the same time I'm romantic"

Guy1: "I'm Chadron but called Chad, I like girls too much, I'm a party freak and I like hanging out with cool people."

Our eyes landed on this guy who was busy on his phone. He then looked at us.

Kim: "Are you gonna introduce yourself or?"

Him: "Please do it for me"

He said making contact with Kim then back to the phone.

Kim:"That's Kursando, he's afraid of girls, he's afraid of you an..."

Kursando:"Whaat!?"

Kim:"Did I say something wrong?"

The guys laughed

Kursando went back to his phone.

Kim:"That's how he is, maybe as the time goes on, he'll come around."

Me:"Ok"

Chad:"Can I eat with you?"

Me:"No"

Chad:"You're stingy?"

Me:"No, but I don't like sharing my things!"

Lamar:"You're selfish?"

Me:"I learn't to be"

Kim:"Selfish like Ando!"

Me:"Who's that?"

Yanga:"Kursando"

Chad:"But she's talkative to new faces"

Kursando:"Don't talk to me like Im not here!"

They started talking about random things that I didn't follow but this Kursando guy was quite consetrating on his phone. But he kept on stealing glances at me but I didn't mind him. These guys here were making jokes laughing but I was totally out. I was busy browsing on my phone till I landed on Andile's number.

I hesitated to call him but I did. I excused myself to the bathroom to take a call. He answered on the fourth ring.

Him:"Hi"

His voice was breaking,it felt so hurt and betrayed. Tears just fell from my eyes.

Andile:"Is someone here?"

Me:"Hi"

I said with a cracking voice,I missed him so much.

Andile:"Is this Nomthandazo? Nomtha is this you?
Baby!!?"

Me:"It's me Andile"

Andile:"Nomtha you're fine? You changed your
number, please come back to me. Im a mess
without you Bbe"

Me:"Im not coming back Andile"

Andile:"What do you mean you're not coming back!?"

Me:"Im here to start my life afresh with new people
and get my life elsewhere"

Andile:"You can do that with me Bbe,we can still
work things out"

Me:"There's nothing we can work out Andile,You
failed,you failed me. You failed us! Nothing will ever
be okay now!"

Andile;"You can't talk like that Bbe I Love you"

Me:"I love you too Andile but I can't do this anymore"

Andile:"Please Nomtha,I can't do without you"

Me:"let fate decides Andile,move on with your life as I have."

Andile:"What do you mean move on?"

Me:"Live your life to the fullest cause our paths will never meet again!"

Those were my last words to Andile,I then blocked his number and deleted every picture of him I had,even our videos together I deleted everything that reminded me if him while tears were flowing like a river.! I then washed my face then took a glass of water and gulped it down.

Im sleepy, goodnight

[2/12, 14:22] Lynne: Chapter 42

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Im left with only 5 years till I finish my course, two years passed and my life is at ease. I've not moved on completely with Andile, but I seriously need him to recover and carry on with his life. And Im doing just fine. School is great, excellent!! And cool. The kids here are naughty, full of themselves that's one I don't associate myself with them. I don't wanna fall of to the wrong crowd, so it's better for me to focus on what I came to do here. I last spoke with Kursando the guy, the day he came with his friends, he no longer visits, I only see him walking or pass him. But his friends are always there. I gotta say they are cool people though, fun to hang out with. Kim has been behaving and lowered alcohol a little and focusing on school. Yanga, uhh, I have grown fond of her.

She's such a sweetheart but she finished her course and went back to Eastern Cape, now I stay with Kim, who failed last year and repeating. But she's way too focused now.

It's midyear and I've moved to Siphesihle to spend my holidays with her. It was a hot sunny day today, just a cool day to have a swim, mind you I can't swim. But the sun today, it's everyone's mood.

I woke up headed to the bathroom, took a shower, got out and lotioned. I wore a below knee dress and sandals then headed downstairs. Siphesihle was sitting in the kitchen table having coffee typing something on her phone.

Me: "Morning"

She quickly jumped and hid her phone. Okay!

Her: "Hi"

Me: "What's wrong"

Her: "Nothing, just scared me!"

Me: "Ok"

I did a cereal and she walked to the lounge. I ate

.

.

Siphesihle:"Don't you wanna go shopping today!"

Me:"I'll go later on it's still hot now."

Siphesihle:"Just to buy snacks and ice cream,maybe we could buy costumes and all that stuff so we could have a swim.?"

Me:"Ok let's go"

Siphesihle:"Ok please fetch me my keys upstairs"

Me:"You can go,I need to make a call right now."

I said placing my phone on my ear pretending to be making a call. She hesitated to go upstairs but she saw I was serious on the call and she left. I quickly went to open the Tv and I got the shock of my life, I held my heart and it was speeding to another level.

Andile:"I promise to love you,and protect you forever Kithara. I promise to make you my first priority and our future children!"

Kithara had tears screaming out of her cheeks.

Pastor:"You may kiss the bride"

He then lifted up the veil and kissed with the crying Kithara who was so beautiful like an Angel. Everyone was cheering up for them and throwing roses at them. They stopped and looked at the camera mans. Andile was smiling from teeth to teeth. I didn't know how to react or feel,the only thing I felt was a heartbreak and hot liquid escaping my eyes. I felt weak. I then felt someone hugging me,more like comforting me.

Me:"He has moved on! He is better off without me, Im hurt"

Siphesihle:"It's gonna be okay Nomtha"

Me:"I deserve this! I left him,I hurt him,I betrayed him. He begged me to come back to him. But I was selfish,I didn't listen to him, I thought I was doing what's best for me,for us! This never passed mind. I never thought this would happen. This is all my fault. Im the cause of this mess, I made this bed,now I have to lie on it."

I stood up and went to take a bottle of whiskey,I

didn't even pour it on a glass,I gulped it down and it tasted so bad. They say alcohol helps. So I want to end my problems or forget about the world a bit. Siphesihle went out,great,just giving me a break.

I kept the bottles coming I never wanted to stop drinking, I wanted to die this very same moment.

My head just went around in circles,it was pounding very hard. I needed a pee very hard. I tried standing up but I couldn't, I fell down on the couch then I laughed a bit then tried standing up again. I fell down on the mat and I reached for my phone,I called Siphesihle but it went to voicemail. I called Kim cause she's the only person I know here.

Kim:"Shawty!"

That's what they call me.

Me:"Im in need of your help!"

I said stuttering

Kim:"You're drunk!"

Me:"I really need to pee Kim,hurry up!"

Kim:"Is your sister in"

Me:"No dammit"

She laughed and dropped the call. I then pressed Andile's number and called him.

Him:"Hi"

Me:"Andile"

My voice was cracking, sounding like a drunk person!.

Andile:"Nomtha you're drunk!?"

Me:"Congratulations!!"

Andile:"Nomtha"

Me:"Congratulations on your wedding with the the person who murdered our son!!"

Andile:"I had no choice Nomtha,the only choice I had left me,so what was I supposed to do?"

Nomtha:"It's okay,I get that you've moved on with your life,Imma do the same!"

Andile:"Your words not mine!"

Me:"Seriously!?"

Andile:"Listen Nomthandazo, move on with your life cause I've done it already,I'm happy with my wife okay!!!"

He then dropped the call and tears strolled down my face. I hated my life right this minute.

Kim got in followed by her friends.

Happy Christmas babies,I know it's short but I'm busy!

[2/12, 14:22] Lynne: Chapter 44

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

.

.

.

I was woken up by Siphesihle carrying a cup of coffee.

Me:"I don't wanna wake up Siphesihle!"

Siphesihle:"I can't let you stay like this Nomtha you'll go crazy!" Me:"Let me be crazy,I'm still mourning for Andile, he died,he died in my heart,let me please,I want to wake up on this bed next week when I'm going to school. Right now I want to sleep and cry and cry and cry and cry!!"

Just then a knock came to my bedroom.

Me:"I'm busy!!"

Siphesihle:"You really need to open this door Nomtha, you'll go crazy"

Me:"Just let me be please"

Siphesihle:"Remember I have a spare key,I can

unlock this door!"

Me:"Then I'll report you to the police station for invading my privacy!"

Siphesihle:"This is my house Nomtha I will open this door!"

I then heard the door being open, I dragged myself to the bathroom and locked.

Siphesihle:"Nomthandazo!!"

Me:"Im taking a bath!"

I then took a long shower. I stood there for like 30 minutes talking to myself.

Me:"I'm me, I'm about to start a new life,new world and explore new things.My heart,my soul and my body. please get over the past and focus on the future. These are the last tears I shed,this is the last heartbreak. Andile has moved on, he's even married,let me also find someone who'll make me smile. Let me not try and replace or try to forget about Andile by involving myself with another man. I don't wan-"

Someone interrupted me by shouting.

Siphesihle:"Nomthandazo you're wasting water get out of there!"

Me:"You're still here!"

Siphesihle:"I'm not leaving you here,come out we're going out."

I then got out and put on my greatest smile!

Siphesihle:"What's wrong with you now?"

Me:"I'm in the mood!"

Siphesihle:"So quick!"

Me:"It's what you wanted right?"

Siphesihle:"Your mood is weird for real!"

Me:"Whatever I don't care!"

I lotioned and changed to a knee high dress with sandals, I had a straight up on so I brushed it. I applied a lipgloss on my lips then took my small bag then we headed out. We went with her car to the mall.

We settled to our table and ordered our food.

Siphesihle:"Can I ask?"

Me:"I'm a little scared of your question!"

Siphesihle:"It's nothing major!"

Me:"Ok pop it!"

Siphesihle:"How are you feeling!"

Me:"I'm okay"

Siphesihle:"Please don't lie"

Me:"I'm moving on!"

Siphesihle:"Did you talk to Andile?"

Me:"Please I don't want to speak about him!"

Siphesihle:"Why?"

Me:"I'm in the process of moving on!"

Siphesihle:"Just take it step by step don't rush into things!"

Me:"I know Siphesihle and that's what I'm willing to

do"

Siphesihle:"Good girl!"

Me:"Hey I'm not a girl,"

Siphesihle:"You'll always be my little girl"

Me:"Don't act like you're older than me"

Siphesihle:"And yes I'm not older than you, I'm way too older than you!"

Me:"Don't fool yourself Siphesihle!"

Siphesihle:"Little girl,I think you have to start respecting me, I'm Sis to you okay!"

Me:"Dream on Siphesihle!"

Siphesihle:"Hey Nomtha!"

Me:"It's okay Sis"

We laughed

Siphesihle:"That's my girl"

Me:"I'm not a girl"

Siphesihle:"What are you? a boy?a man?"

Me:"I'm a lady,a girl makes me feel so young"

Siphesihle:"So you're older now?"

Me:"I am"

Siphesihle:"You go girl!"

Me:"I'm not a girl Sis!!!!!!!"

Siphesihle:"It's okay Nomtha you're making noise!"

People were now looking at us.

Me:"Sorry"

I whispered.

Siphesihle:"Shut up! because they don't hear you!"

We laughed.

We chatted for some time.

Siphesihle:"I noticed something about you!"

Me:"And that is?"

Siphesihle:"I have never seen you wearing a Jean?"

Me:"That because I don't like it!"

Siphesihle:"Why?"

Me:"They are too tight!"

Siphesihle:"So?"

Me:"They are too much exposing!"

Siphesihle:"Is that a valid reason?"

Me:"To me,it is!"

Siphesihle:"Nonsense,let's go and buy some jeans"

Me:"For you right!?"

Siphesihle:"For both of us!"

Me:"I don't want a Jean!"

Siphesihle:"From now on you'll want it!"

Me:"Just buy tracksuits instead of a Jean"

Siphesihle:"Girl,you really need a makeover, there's still a lot of things you need to learn!"

Those words just reminded me of Olwethu,I miss her!
She was the one who was suppose to teach me how the outside world works!

Me:"Yeah, I really need to be thought"

I said that in a low tone!

We got up and walked to some shops. We shopped and shopped and I gotta say, that really rose my mood up. I was enjoying. We went to pack the plastic bags in her car then we went to order a pizza for our supper. As we were were like that, some guy got in holding a girls hand and my eyes with the girl met.

Her: "Bitch!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

She shouted and people looked at us as she approached me!!!

[2/12, 14:22] Lynne: Chapter 45

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

.

.

.

.

We hugged for like 15 minutes.

Tash:"I missed you Nomtha!"

Me:"I missed you too friend!"

We stopped and looked at each other while holding hands.

Tash:"You changed your number!"

Me:"Yes"

Tash:"I wasn't asking I was telling you!"

Me:"You're still like this"

Tash:"Stop avoiding the topic, I called you countless times to check up on you but your number didn't even exist."

Me:"Tashia!"

Tash:"Why?"

Me:"It's a long story"

Tash:"You know I always have time for you"

Me:"Well I'm with someone,same as you"

She looked behind me.

Tash:"Do I know you from somewhere?"

She said looking at Siphesihle.

Me:"Sh-"

Siphesihle:"No you don't!"

Tash:"Why the quick answer?"

Siphesihle:"Let's go Nomtha!"

The guy who came with Tash came to us!"

Guy:"Hey"

Me:"Hi"

Guy:"Bbe,I'll catch you at home okay?"

I smiled shocked, Tash has got such a hot hunk.

Tash:"Ohh,where are my manners,Baby this is

Nomtha short for Nomthandazo,my first friends of them friends,and Nomtha, this is Cedric my boyfriend"

She winked at me.

Me:"Nice to know you"

I extended my hand to meet his.

Him:"Nice to know you too,do you perhaps know Ntandoluhle Ngwenya?"

Me:"The famous doctor?"

Him:"I suppose"

Me:"I've heard about him,but never met him before,why?"

Him:"It's just that,you so look like him"

Me:"Ow,that too. I'm sure it's a coincidence"

Him:"Surely isn't,let me leave you!"

He kissed Tash on the cheek and went by.

Tash:"What are you still waiting for?"

She said looking at Siphesihle.

Siphesihle:"I'm waiting for Nomtha!"

Tash:"Waiting for her to?"

Siphesihle:"To go home!"

Tash:"Do you live together?"

Siphesihle:"Actually yes!"

Tash:"Doesn't she know the way home?"

Siphesihle:"I don't ans-"

Me:"It's okay Siphesihle,I still need to catch up with her"

Siphesihle:"It's Sis to you!"

Me:"Whatever"

Siphesihle:"Call me when you're done,I'll come fetch you!"

Me:"I'll catch a cab!"

Siphesihle:"I said I'll fetch you"

Me:"Okay then Sis"

Siphesihle:"Be back before 9:00"

Tash:"That's too early!"

Siphesihle:"wasn't talking with you"

Tash:"Too rude!"

Me:"I'll call you Sis,Tash let's go"

We left Tash and went to some park that was closer.
Mind you,Tash has got a car!!

We settled down and the park was full,full of lovers
but we didn't mind that.

Me:"So tell me,what has been going on in your life?"

Tash:"Nothing but great things"

Me:"Tell me more"

Tash:"As you know I found my father, I moved with
him and he sent me to school,I finished my course
and got a job in his company. That's where I met
Cedric. We dated until now but we had ups and
downs. We had problems which were most created
by me. Can you believe that I crushed his friend
Ntando,that guy is hot!!!! I tell you Nomtha,at first I
thought he was your brother but he knows non about
you. Every girl envy her!"

Me:"You're so crazy!! But I don't know this Ntando guy too"

Tash: "So tell me, how have you been?"

Me: "It's a long story Tash!"

Tash: "Make it short"

Me: "[I told her Everything that has been happening in my life]"

Tash: "Shit Nomtha! You've been through hell!"

Me: "I know Tash"

Tash: "I thought that lady Kithara was nice but tjoo she's a real definition of Satan!, and I don't believe Andile, I would say he was bewitched but did you see the wedding, he did look like he was regretting what he was doing, but did it eventually!"

Me: "I'm so over him Tash, I'm moving on with my life!"

Tash: "Good Nomtha, get a man, get married and have the biggest wedding no one ever had, bear 100 kids and let him see you've moved on!"

She said that with a full confidence but laughing at it.

Me:"Sounds like a plan!"

We laughed.

Tash:"I'm joking Nomtha,just find yourself first,heal from this. Losing two kids is not a joke. I know I never experienced it but I feel your pain,I understand what you're going through. Don't do this for Andile or your haters to see that you're happy,do this for you,for your happiness. Don't force love cause it will hurt you. Take it slow at first okay?"

Me:"Thanks Tash!"

Tash:"It's what friends are for!"

We hugged each other and talked other stuff and there were only two of us left in the park now and it was dark.

Me:"I think we should go now!"

Tash:"I'll drive you home"

Me:"Don't worry,I'll call Sis"

Her phone rang and she answered.

Tash:"Bbe"

.....

Tash:"I'm at the park"

.....

Tash:"The usual Bbe!"

.....

Tash:"With who?"

.....

Tash:"Why?"

.....

Tash:"Ncooa"

.....

Tash:"Okay hurry up! Bbe"

.....

Tash:"I love you too sweetheart"

She dropped the call and I looked at her with questioning eyes.

Tash:"That was Ced,he's coming here with his friends.!"

Me:"Which are?"

Tash:"Jayden and Ntando!"

Me:"Ow,I better go"

Tash:"No,Ntando wants to meet you!"

Me:"Ok then"

Just then Siphesihle's car pulled in front of us! And she got out.

Siphesihle:"Nomtha,I told you by 9:00 you should be home!"

Me:"I'm sorry I lost track of time!"

Siphesihle:"Let's go!"

Tash:"How did you know she was here"

Siphesihle:"I don't answer to you!"

Me:"Let's go Sis"

Tash:"Bu-"

Me:"See you tomorrow!"

Tash:"I don't have your numbers!!"

Me;"I have yours!"

I said getting in the car. And Sis drive off.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Ntandoluhle

.

.

.

.

.

.

[Get the introduction as the story unfolds]

I was driving with my niggas to the park to fetch Tashia and this girl who happens to look like me. I've heard a lot about her and people say she's my sister but I know nothing about her.

Jay was laughing.

Jay:"Ced what did you say?!"

Ced:"That girl is hot!! I swear if I wasn't dating Tash,I would fuck her,but I love my Tash!"

Me:"All chicks are hot to you !!"

Ced:"I swear to you Tee, you'll crush that chick even if it happens to be your sister!"

Me:"Don't fool yourself,I don't just crush on chicks!"

Jay:"Leave her to me,anyways I'm single too!"

Ced:"What about Rodney?"

Jay:"I think she's starting to lose interest on me!"

Me:"Because you cheated on her!"

Jay:"Who doesn't cheat?"

Ced:"Me!"

Jay:"Shut your mouth dawg, you just fucked that ugly bitch called Queen,you cheated on Tash,and when she finds out,if she find out, hell will break loose,to both of you!"

Ced:"It was a one night party think and I was drunk!"

Me:"I think I have to look for your casket starting from today cause someone just signed his death warrant!"

We laughed.

Ced:"She loves me!"

Jay:"Don't fool yourself!"

We arrived at our destination and there was a car that was driving away and Tash was standing alone.

We got out.

Me:"Tash!"

Her:"Assholes!"

Jay was looking around.

Ced:"Bbe!"

Tash:"Love!"

He kissed her cheek.

Me:"I think you need to stop kissing each other in front of us,me!!"

Tash:"Get a girl!"

Me;"I'm still young to settle down!"

Tash:"32 and you're young!don't fool yourself idiot"

Me:"I'll whip your ass Tash!"

Tash:"I'll kick your balls then"

Ced:"Hey you too,I'm present,why are you talking about pussies and balls in front of me!"

Me:"Don't act like you don't know them!"

Tash:"Jay what's wrong?"

Jay:"Where's your friend!?"

Tash:"Which friend?"

Jay:"No something!"

Tash:"Nomtha?"

Jay:"Yeah"

Tash:"What you going to do with her?"

Ced:"She's crushing her!"

Jay beat Ced's shoulder.

Jay:"Don't talk nonsense Ced!"

Tash:"You're not good for her Jay,my friend is way to innocent to date you, anyway you're with Rodney!"

Jay:"Rodney is cheating on me!"

Tash:"Serves you right! You've hurt the little girl so many times"

Me:"Tash, Rodney is older than you!"

Tash:"I know,age doesn't matter, action do!"

Me:"You're so forward!"

Tash:"I know,let's go!"

We got in the car and drove.

Jay:"So when are we meeting Nomtha!"

Everyone just busted laughing!

Jay:"What's funny!?"

Tash:"I'll call her tomorrow! Just for you okay?"

Jay:"Please!"

We laughed again.

Me:"Bob will fetch your car okay!?"

Tash:"Thanks!"

I dropped them home and I went straight home. I parked my car and told Bob to fetch Tashia's car. Mom was sitting in the lounge watching television

Me:"Mom"

Mom:"Boy!"

Me:"I'm not a boy ma! "

She was reading a newspaper. I went to check and it was about this guy who just got married. Andile.

Me:"You know this guy?"

Mom:"Why do you ask?"

Me:"It's just that,I noticed you follow him a lot!"

Mom:"What do you mean?, I'm just reading the

paper!"

Me:"I'm not a kid you know!?"

Mom:"You're my boy!"

Me:"I'm a man Mom!"

She laughed.

Me:"Do you know a girl named Nomthandazo Ngwenya?"

She looked shocked and kept quiet for some time then answered!

Her:"Never heard off!"

Me:"You looked shocked!"

Her:"No it's nothing, was just surprised by the surname!"

Me:"Maybe there are many Ngwenya's outside!"

Her:"Yes there are!"

I left her and headed to my bedroom. I took a bath, got out, lotioned and wore my trunk with a vest!

I got undercovers and slept.

[2/12, 14:23] Lynne: Chapter 46

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Siphesihle

.

.

[Introduction as the story unfolds!]

I was sitting with Nomtha on the couch watching TV.
I'm on a leave at work because I want to keep an eye

on her full time. Auntie told me to make sure that Ntando and Nomtha don't meet. She wants to be the one who tells Ntandoluhle that he has a sister so I'm the one who's gonna make sure that Nomtha stays away from Ntando.

Nomtha:"Sis"

Me:"Nomtha!"

Nomtha:"Can I go out!?"

Me:"Where?"

Nomtha:"I promised to meet up with Tash"

Me:"Is that necessary?"

Nomtha:"What kind of question is that?"

Me:"It's dang-"

I cut her before she finishes her sentence

Nomtha:"Since when?"

I looked at her so shocked.

Nomtha:"Since when is it dangerous for me to go out huh? I used to go wherever I like but now I'm

forbidden! Ever since I met up with Tash, the outside world is dangerous. It's dangerous for me to go out! What is it? Do you have a fued with Tash?"

Me: "Is that a way to talk to me Nomtha!?"

Nomtha: "I'm just cu-"

We were disturbed by a call. I stood up and went to answer the call. It was Auntie.

Me: "Auntie!"

Her: "Please come to my house now?"

Me; "Where's Ntandoluhle?"

Her; "He's gone with his friends"

Me: "Should I leave her alone"

Her: "Ntando doesn't know she stays with you so come!"

Me: "I'm on my way!"

I dropped the call an went back to Nomtha.

Me: "I'm going out I'll see you when I come back"

I attempted to go but she spoke

Her:"So wish to be you"

Me:'What was that?"

Her:"It's that I also wish to have the freedom you have you know? Go out whenever I want to!"

Me:"This is for your own sake"

Her:"Whatever!"

Me:"Behave yourself"

Her:"Bye"

I went out and got to my car,I drove out to Aunties place.

Me:"Auntie!"

Auntie:"How is she?"

Me:"She's angry"

Auntie:"I know"

Me:"I think it's time to tell the truth"

Auntie:"Nomtha is still in school!"

Me:"I know but what if it happens for them to meet somehow somewhere?"

Auntie:"Ntando is going back to Phillips!"

Me:"But he comes here sometimes!"

Auntie:"I'll cross that bridge when I get to it!"

Me:"Good luck,!"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nomthandazo

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Just as Sis exited I quickly called Tash! And she answered on the first ring like she was expecting it!

Tash:"Bbe!"

Me:"I'm coming where are you?"

Tash:"Where's your mother?"

Me:"She's out!"

I laughed.

Tash:"Im coming to fetch you okay!"

Me:"Hurry up before she arrives!"

She dropped the call and I went to refreshen up and wore my below knee dress with sandals. I applied my labello on my lips then fixed my hair. I then received a call from Tash.

Tash:"I'm outside!"

Me:"So quick!"

Tash:"Come out!!!"

I laughed and took my side bag and rushed to her.

Tash:"Finally!"

She drove away!

Me:"Finally what!?"

Tash:"You're out of that hole!"

Me:"Can I ask?"

Tash:"Yhea!"

Me:"What's going on between you and Sis?"

Tash:"Siphesihle?"

Me:"Yes?"

Tash:"I don't know,did she say something about me?"

Me:"No,she seems to not like you!"

Tash:"Same applies then"

Me:"So where are we going"

Tash:"To my house?"

Me:"You have your own house?!"

Tash:"I used to stay with my father but now I stay with Ced!"

Me:"Your boyfriend?"

Tash:"What's wrong with that?"

Me:"Nothing,but is it necessary for us to go there!"

Tash:"Yes Bbe,we must prepare for a party!"

Me:"Who's party?"

Tash:"Jay and Ced are throwing a farewell party!"

Me:"For?"

Tash:"Ntando!"

Me:"The doctor?"

Tash:"Yes"

Me:"Where is he going!"

Tash:"To Philippines!"

Me:"Ow,he works there!"

Tash:"How do you know?"

Me:"I was once told by someone!"

Tash:"Seems like I'm not the only one who thought you were brothers and sisters!"

Me:"Shut up!"

She parked her car in front of the house. We walked inside and I was taking a look at the house.

Me:"Fancy!!"

Tash:"That's how I roll Bbe,come."

We headed to a guest room and she went out and came with a bag. She placed it on top of the bed and opened it.

Tash:"Choose an outfit!"

I took a look at the clothes and hey!

Me:"There are jeans and mini skirts with mini dresses here!"

Tash:"So?"

Me:"I deal with below knee dresses and tracksuits."

Tash:"Nonsense,you're gonna settle on a mini

skirt,mini dress or a Jean,come on choose!"

Me:"I'm alright with my attire!"

Tash:"You're not going with me looking like that!"

Me:"Then that's a good decision!"

She looked at me.

Tash:"You're crazy!"

I laughed as I took a look at a comfortable outfit!

I settled on a black highrise button Jean because I wouldn't wear such a short dress nor a short skirt to expose my thighs. I then mixed it up with a white long sleeved top tucked it in with a demin jacket. I then wore a white Nike tekkie and fixed my hair.

Tash wore a pink mini skirt with a white crop top with pink kicks.

Me:"You're so beautiful!"

Tash:"Look at yourself Nomtha,who would swear you had curves,take off your jacket!"

Me:"What? No never it's going to be cold outside!"

Tash:"Who told you that!?"

Me:"I can feel it!"

Tash:"Then Ntandoluhle will give you his jacket!"

Me:"Why?"

Tash:"Ntandoluhle is single, handsome and you're single and beautiful,for sure he would fall for you!"

Me:"Don't talk nonsense Tash, he's Ngwenya and I'm also Ngwenya!"

Tash:"So? He's not your brother,just that your surnames are the same!"

Me:"So not doing it!"

Tash:"Just imagine,Mr&Mrs Ngwenya!"

Me:"We're not married!"

Tash:"But will look like you're married!"

Me:"You're crazy!"

Tash:"Let's go!"—

~~She took my hand and we rushed out to her car.~~ She drove off as she received a call.

Tash:"Bbe!"

.....

Tash:"We're on our way Bbe!"

.....

Tash:"Yes 'we' "

.....

Tash:"It's me and Nomtha"

.....

Tash:"Yes thee Nomtha!"

.....

Tash:"Yes as in N.O.M.T.H.A!"

She spelled it.

.....

Tash:"I'll kick your ass Cedric bye!"

....

Tash:"Fuck you!!"

.....

Tash:"Get off!"

I dropped the call.

Me:"You were talking about me!"

Tash:"Yes we were talking about you!"

Me:"What were you talking about me?"

Tash:"Oh sorry,we were talking about Nomtha not you!"

Me:"Get off"

We arrived at the venue and I gotta say it was full.

Me:"Someone would swear he's a celeb"

Tash:"Hey, he is, he's handsome,hot,rich every girls dream!!"

Me:"If he was,his party would be shown in TV!"

Tash:"Hey dont exaggerate it!"

Me:"Same applies!"

We laughed and got out.

Tash:"And we are going to make a grand entrance!"

Me:"Is that even necessary?"

Tash:"To me,it is Bbe!"

She held my hand and we walked in. All eyes were on us. That's what I hate most, ATTENTION!!!

Tash:"Let's go to the girls!"

Me:"How about we stay together!"

Tash:"That's boring,it's time to meet new people,let's got to Dominique.!"

We got to this group of girls who were enjoying themselves with wines.

Tash:"Hey ladies!"

Them:"Hey Tash!!"

Me:"Ok this is Dominique,that one is Lexy, and this is Candice, ladies this is Nomthandazo short for Nomtha!"

Me:"Nice to know you"

Them:"Same applies"

Lexy:"Are you somehow related to Ntando?"

Me:"Don't even know him"

Nique:"You never met him?"

Me:"Yes"

Can:"One would swear you're related !"

Tash:"Let me leave you guys to talk,I'm going to the gents !"

Nique:"Ok"

Tash:"Take care of her"

Lexy:"She's in safe hands okay!"

Tash:"I trust you!"

She went away and we started making random conversations until I felt left out in it. I was starting to get bored.

Me:"Can I ask for a ladies room?"

Lexy:"Second room upstairs?"

Me:"Isn't there any other outside?"

Can:"near the garden"

Me:"Thanks!"

I got up and went outside. I started looking for Tash. The house was big and I wasn't gonna find her anytime soon.

I then went to the backyard where there was a pool and she was by the braai with Ced and other guys that left and there was only Ced, Tash and one guy! I didn't wanna go there so I took my phone and attempted to call her number, but was disturbed by some guy who just bumped on me from behind!

Me: "Hey!!"

Him: "Sor-!"

We stared at each other for a while and we were looking at each other's eyes till I cleared my throat. I looked down.

Him: "Hey!"

Me: "Hi"

Him: "Do you know me?"

Me: "First time"

Him: "I'm Ntandoluhle Ngwenya"

Me:"And I'm No-"

Him:"Nomthandazo Ngwenya"

Me:"Y..es"

Him:"What a coincidence"

Me:"How did you know I was Nomthandazo?"

Him:"Because you somehow look like me!"

Me:"A lot of people asked me about you!"

Him:"And you said?"

Me:"About what?"

Him:"I know they asked if you weren't my sister?"

Me:"I told them I didn't know you"

Him:"Great!"

Me:"Why?"

Him:"Because I would like you to be my girlfriend"

Me:"You're going so fast dude!"

Him:"Okay let's take it slow"

Me:"Let's take what slow?"

Him:"Our get to know each other relationship!"

He smiled and he has a cute dimple.

Me:"Let's start afresh"

Him:"Okay,I'm Ntandoluh-"

Me:"Hey,you bumped into me, apologize first!"

Him:"Ohh let's start it all over again,be busy with your phone and I'll bump to you!"

Me:"Is that even necessary?"

Him:"Yes Mrs Me?"

Me:"Mrs Me?"

Him:"You're Ngwenya and I'm Ngwenya!"

Me:"Ow"

Him:"Back to square one,"

Me:"Okay"

I pretended to be busy at my phone and he bumped to me.

Me:"Hey!"

Him:"I'm sorry !"

We stared at each other's eyes until I cleared my throat.

Him:"I'm sorry those weren't my intentions!"

Me:"Look where you're going dude!"

Him:"You're too beautiful!"

Me:"Thank you"

Him:"Ouch!"

Me:"Drama"

Tash approached us with Ced and some guy.

Tash:"See you've already met"

Guy:"This must be thee Nomtha!"

He took my hand and kissed it.

Tash:"Don't be forward Jay"

Ntando:"Ok everyone,this is Nomthandazo short for Nomtha,and Nomtha this is Jayden I'm sure you already know Cedric!"

Me:"Yes I do,and nice to know you Jayden"

Jay:"It's a pleasure beautiful!"

Ntando:"Hey Jay!!"

Tash:"Jealous!"

Ntandoluhle:"About?"

Tash:"Never mind let's go back to the party"

Ntando:"We'll follow you!"

Tash:"You and who?".

Ntandoluhle:"Me and Nomtha!"

Tash:"Ow,let's go Ced!"

Jay:"Ow so I'm all alone!!?"

Ced:"You cheated on Rodney!!"

Jay:"Ced don't start!"

Ced:"Okay I'm sorry!"

We laughed and they went leaving me and Ntandoluhle.

[2/12, 14:23] Lynne: Chapter 47

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"Guys I think I need to go it's very late now!"

Jay:"You're such a bore"

Me:"Hey,it was a favor for me to come here in the first place!"

Ced:"You're such a mood!"

Jay:"And a full package!"

Ntando:"Hey"

Jay:"Sorry bro"

He laughed.

Me:"Don't check out on me"

Ntando:"Tell them Baby!"

Tash:"Don't get ahead of yourself Ntando, you're not even dating!"

Ntando:"So she hasn't told you!"

Tash:"Told me what?"

Ntando:"Tha-"

Me:"Nothing,Tash accompany me home!"

Ntando:"I'll take you home"

Me:"Thanks but I prefer Tash!"

Tash:"Sorry but I'm busy"

She said taking Cedric's hand and excusing themselves.

Ntando:"My offer still stands"

Me:"ok take me home!"

Ntando:"Say please!"

Me:"Please"

Ntando:"Good girl"

Jay:"So you're seriously leaving me alone ,again!"

Ntando:"You know what to do!"

We laughed and went to his car. Hey guys I really never seen this kind of car before and I don't even know it's name.

He opened the door for me and I didn't even know how it's opened! I got in. We drove.

Ntando:"So have you thought of what we talked about?"

Me:"We've talked about many things!"

Ntando:"Nomtha I'm inlove with you!"

Me:"Ow that!?"

Ntando:"Yes that!"

Me:"Dating was really the last thing on my mind"

Ntandoluhle:"So you're denying me"

Me:"It's not like that,just give me more time to think

about this"

Ntandoluhle:"I'll wait for you okay?"

Me:"Okay!"

We then drove in total silence. I told him to drop me from the back block to mine.

Ntando:"Can I have your numbers?"

I gave him

Ntando;"Tomorrow I'm leaving,I'll call you!"

Me:"Okay!"

Ntando:"Can I get a hug?"

I gave him a cold one.

Ntando;"Hope to see you again!"

Me:"Sure will"

Ntando:"Bye then"

Me:"Could you please open the door for me!?"

Ntando:"Such a lady"

He got out. Only of he knew I didn't know how to

open it.

Me:"Thanks"

Ntandoluhle:"My pleasure my lady!"

I then walked to my block and his car turned.

I got home and the lights were turned off. I tip toed upstairs to my room. I took my spare key to open

Voice:"Nomtha"

That really frightened me that I knocked my head on my door.

Me:"S..sis"

Sis:"Where you're coming from?"

Me:"I..I....I we-"

Sis:"Yes"

Me:"I was out with my friends!"

Sis:"Which friend!"

Me:"From University"

Sis:"Really?"

Me:"Yes really and tomorrow I'm going back!"

Sis:"Where?"

Me: "University"

Sis:"It's too early"

Me:"I rather be at the university focusing on my books than being locked up in this house all day!"

Sis:"So your friends gave you something to wear."

Me:"Actually I bought them the day we went shopping"

Sis:"I chose clothes for you remember"

Me:"Maybe you don't remember, goodnight"

I unlocked my door, got in and locked it before she can even get in. Just before I could take a breath out my phone rang. It was an unsaved number.

Me:"Nomthandazo speaking!"

Voice:"So formal"

Me:"Who am I talking to?"

Voice:"Ouch! That hurts"

Me:"Drama"

Voice:"It's me Ntandoluhle!"

Me:"Ow it's you!"

Him:"I'm so hurt that you can't even recognize my voice"

Me:"Next time I will"

We laughed

Him:"Wanted to make sure you arrived safely?"

Me:"As you can hear I'm safe!"

Him:"And I'm glad My lady."

Me;"I need some sleep now"

Him:"May you dream about me"

Me:"And what might I dream about you?"

Him:"Our wedding day"

Me:"I see your mind is fooling you!"

Him:"It's called crazy inlove"

Me:"Goodnight!"

Him:"Candy dreams"

Me:"So now I must dream about candy"

Him:"I'll be inside the candy:"

Me:"Can I sleep well"

Him:"I love you"

Me:"Sleep well too!"

I dropped the call and when I was about to breath out I got a call again.

Me:"Hey"

Tash:"You own me"

Me:"Own you what?"

Tash:"Every single detail so talk"

Me:"Tash,I'm very very very tired,I could do some peaceful sleep"

Tash:"So now you're going to leave me han-"

I dropped the call cause I was going to get a big lecture!"

I took a deep breath out,took a shower then got undercovers,slept...!!

Goodnight one

[2/12, 14:23] Lynne: Chapter 48

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up with a heavy body, it's not like I drank yesterday I don't. I went to the bathroom, took a cold shower, lotioned and wore my blue track pants with a white vest, tucked it in, wore my white flowered sandals then styled my hair. I took my bag and packed my clothes, I was serious when I said I'm going back to the university today, I'm tired of being locked in the house all day, what's even worse is that she took a leave at work just to watch me. I'm tired too.

I walked downstairs with my bag and she was sitting in the lounge watching Tv. I went to the kitchen and did a cereal, ate then rinsed my bowl. I walked to her in the lounge.

Me: "Sis, I'm on my way out!"

Sis: "So early?"

Me: "There still things I need to do before the sun

sets?"

Sis:"Things like?"

Me:"Things like cleaning my bed,dusting my closet,buying the groceries and catching up on my studies."

Sis:"Ow!"

Me:"What did you have in mind?"

Sis:"About?"

Me:"About your question?"

Sis:"Which question?"

Me:"You just asked things like what?"

Sis:"No nothing,I was just curious"

Me:"Ow,can you please borrow me money for grocery and toiletries?"

Sis:"You're working?"

Me:"No,Why?"

Sis:"How will you bring back the money you're borrowing"

Me:"After I finish my studies!"

Sis:"I don't want it,here"

She took out her wallet and counted it,I didn't count it I just put it on my side bag.

Me:"Thanks"

Sis:"Let me give you a lift?"

Me:"No thanks I'll catch a cab"

Sis:"I insist"

Me:"You wanna make sure I do arri-"

She spoke before I even finish the sentence.

Sis:"Arrive safe at your university!"

Me:"Liar,you wanna keep an eye on me, like you always do"

Sis:"It's not like that it-"

I cut her short.

Me:"Let's go"

We went to her car and packed the bag in the car boot. She drove.

Sis:"Please don't take this in a bad way!"

Me:"I thought we dropped this topic!"

Sis:"I don't want you to leave the house without peace"

Me:"Isn't there peace?"

Sis:"Look at how you're reacting"

Me:"How am I suppose to react,be happy,be sad? For no reason?"

Sis:"It's not like that Nomtha"

Me:"Then how is it, is there any explanation why you always keep me indoors? huh?"

Sis:"I'm protecting you"

Me:"From what? Boys?"

Sis:"I never got to think of that!"

Me:"Look Sis,I very respect you but now,you have just given me more reason to date this guy cause I really didn't wanna date him due to circumstances,but you made me be inlove with him, anyway I'm old enough to have boys okay?"

Sis:"I didn't say you shouldn't dat-"

Me:"BUT!!!??huh?"

Sis:"Please come down Nomtha I'm trying here!"

She parked the car in front of my school gate and I got out.

Me:"Goodbye,and I don't think I'll ever visit for holidays,maybe I'll come for two days only"

I banged the door and took out my bag and rolled it inside. I passed some group of guys who were always making fun of other students. Just as I passed them,they laughed. I didn't stop I went my way.

Guy:"A rural girl"

That's how they call Africans. I didn't mind him I just went

Guy²:"Can I talk to you for a minute,just to have a little discussion about my dick and your pussy!"

His friends laughed.

Guy³:"Look at her expression,she looks like a hole of

a chicken which just got a miscarriage!"

That really caught my attention, it hit home. I felt like crying. I stopped for a few minutes just swallowing up this sentence.

Guy¹: "Then she stops when talking about a miscarriage"

Guy³: "I'm sure she had thousand miscarriages then"

They laughed

Guy⁴: "The womb must be damaged"

Guy²: "It must be, she looks like those prostitutes who look innocent in front of dicks."

Believe me guys, I really wanted to turn back to them this minute and teach those ungrateful brats a lesson but I don't have enough courage to do so. Just when I attempted to walk one of them spoke.

Guy¹: "Hey you cheap skunk, how many children did you lose bitch!!?"

I don't know how I managed to get my hands on him but I was on top of him beating the hell out of him. Students were surrounding us taking shots some

taking videos.

I was removed by some security on top of this guy. They hold up their friend and looked at me.

Guy¹:"You have started a fight which you would wish you didn't start!"

Guy³:"Make sure our paths never cross with yours,or else hell will break loose"

They spit on the ground and left.

Security:"Go to the management office!"

One of the guys came back!

Guy³:"We ain't opening a case on her name:"

Security:"The campu-"

Guy³:"I said don't!!!"

He shouted and the security let go of me. I went back to my bag and pushed it on my room. I went to the bathroom,took off my clothes and took a bath and cried my tears out. I hate being reminded of my past,my pain. Now I started a fued with some Campus bad boys which I don't even know how it'll

end. I need to be strong,put myself first as always,put my mind first my heart will follow. I got up lotioned and wore my p.jays. I cleaned my bed,dusted my closet,I was going to buy toiletries Tommorow and the grocery. I just layed on my bed and thought about life. Life is cruel, brutal and evil. I'm not gonna say life is unfair and I dont deserve my pain,who does, because no one deserves pain. This is my life and I'm gonna live it!

Just then someone decided to budge in.

Kim:"Nomthandazo!!"

Me:"Stick to Nomtha!"

Kim:"Have you logged on IG recently?"

Me:"No, Why"

Kim:"Make sure that when you log in,the first thing you do is check the bad boys"

Me:"What's going on"

Kim:"Cento,Prullo,Chiam,Lorrien."

Me:"Who are those?"

She gave me her phone and I was posted, the picture of the fight earlier on.

"The YoungBitch decided to start a feud with the Bad Boys! Everyone be ready for the movie."

Me: "I'm not scared of them"

Kim: "Read the comments"

The first ones were from his friends.

"The dirty womb child, the prostitute thing"

"Let her wait for us tomorrow, we'll pay her some little visit"

The some bitches decided to comment bad on my name, I'm sure they are crushing on them nxx.

Kim: "Tommmorow!!!"

Me: "I ain't scared of them!"

I said that getting undercovers. It was still early but I wasn't in the mood of anything. Sleeping was the best option.

[2/12, 14:23] Lynne: Chapter 49

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was woken up by a call. I searched my phone under my pillow then answered without looking at the caller ID.

Me:"Hello"

Caller:"Nomtha I'm coming there this moment okay!!!"

Me:"Tash"

Tash:"Tash, nonsense!!!"

Me:"What's wrong Tashia!"

She dropped the call and I went to the bathroom. Was alone in the house. I brushed my teeth then took a bath. I only wore my gown then fixed my bed. I looked for my breakfast,(if Kim did it) in the microwave and luckily she did, I received a call from Tash.

Me:"Ta-"

Tash:"I'm outside come out!"

Me:"I'm wearing a gown Tash"

Tash:"Is there something hard about taking off the gown?"

Me:"I'm coming Tashia!"

I dropped the call and wore my trackpants with a vest then put on a hoodie. I put on my sandals then

went out. I locked the house.

Everyone was looking at me like I'm some time of a criminal, some where even laughing and gossiping about me

but I didn't even give a single care. I arrived to Tash and she was waiting outside her car.

Tash:"Get in!"

I did as told.

Tash:"Did you see Instagram!"

Me:"You're talking about the Bad Boys?"

Tash:"I'm talking about you, everyone is posting you and calling you names."

Me:"Do I look like I care?"

Tash:"Well you know what, I care, I really care because most of businesses, most of hospitals here are own by the "Bad Boy's" parents okay? Where do you think you will work after finishing your studied huh? Or you have a plan?"

Me:"As I told you before I don't care"

Her:"Well let me give you a simple advice,when you do something think about your future okay?"

Me:"Tash,did you ever,for a sec thought about how I feel?Did you or you just care about the Bad Boys? I don't care about their fame,I don't care about their money,I don't care about their fathers I don't care about anything okay? I actually don't care! They insulted me,they talked about my past,they,they talked about my kids Tash"

Tash:"Ohh that!"

Me:"Yes that Tash, exactly that Tashia."

Tash:"I'm sorry I had no clu-"

Me:"I'll see you"

I banged the door and headed back. Just then,I met up with Thee Bad Boys,great!!

Guy¹:"Hey bitch!"

I didn't mind them I continued with my way.

Guy²:"Hey you barren thing we're talking to you or you want a slap?!"

Just then,all the students were watching us. I stopped and looked at them.

Guy³:"You think you can mess with us and feel free bitch?!"

Me:"First of all, I'm Nomthandazo not Bitch,second I'm rushing somewhere and I'm very not in the mood for this lastly! I'm not in jail so why wouldn't I feel free,excuse me."

I attempted to walk but they stopped me!

Guy⁴:"Do you know I could slap you right now!!?"

Me:"What are you waiting for then?"

Guy²:"I see you have an attitude!"

Me:"I'm surprised you only notice that!"

Guy¹:"Prullo kick this dirty womb ch-"

I attacked him with my sentence before he even finishes his.

Me:"Don't you dar!"

He stopped me too

Guy¹:"Or what"

I was so angry like I could kill someone,I just clicked my tongue and attempted to walk.

Prullo:"Wait a minute bitch we haven't finished our business"

Guy¹:"Cento deal with this bitch because I see Prullo can't!?"

Me:"Why can't you deal with me yourself? Or you're a scared little chicken?"

The students laughed!! Even his friends did but cut it off immediately.

Guy¹:"Really Lorrien?"

Me:"Look Bad Boys you're really wasting my time,I told you I'm rushing somewhere,just solve your issues and come to me with another strategy okay?"

I attempted to walk but I heard a slap on the back of my head so hard that I dropped one tear! The students were laughing at me. Just when I turned I was welcomed by a hot slap. My eyes turned red instantly and it felt like I had an eye beat. I looked at

them as my eyes were flowing tears.

Chiam:"What was you saying dirty womb child!"

This guy really pushed me to the limit where I ran to him and attempted to punch him but I received a kick in the stomach. I turned to look down while holding my stomach. The securities were watching doing nothing. Just when I was about to receive another punch someone stood in front of me,my face was still looking down.

Voice:"Stop this shit you're recording"

The voice was familiar and it was running in my mind. Another voice spoke.

Voice:"I see I arrived late!"

I knew this one. He lifted my chin up and I looked at him with red eyes filled with tears!

Ntando:"How it hurts to see you cry!! You're okay!?"

That question made me realize that I'm not okay!! have not been for a long time!

Me:"I'm okay!"

He turned to face Chiam!

Chiam:"It wasn't me!"

Ntando:"Who?"

He pointed at Lorrien!"

Just then Ntando threw a punch in his face.

Ntando:"That was for beating this beautiful face!"

Just when he was about to throw another one

Lorrien talked.

Lorrien:"Cento too"

He was kicked down by Jay,I knew I familiarized his voice.

Jay:"Before you do anything to this lady just know you'll have us to deal with."

That's when I threw my punch on Chiam's face

Me:"I'm not done with you!"

I then ran to my room and threw myself ontop of my bed and cried while holding my stomach.

A knock came through but I didn't answer. The door

swing open.

Ntando:"Nomtha"

I kept quiet.

He came and hold me. He picked me up to look at him.

Him:"I'm here for you okay?"

I Shaked my head.

Him:"If everyone ill-treat you,I'm one call away.

Me:"Charlie Puth!?"

Him:"I'll be your hero."

We laughed!

Him:"I love to see you smile" He said wiping my tears
"it makes my heart pump even faster!"

I giggled.

Me:"Stop daydreaming Ntandoluhle!"

Him:"Atleast I'm daydreaming with you by my side
not daydreaming in my office alone."

Me:"That's so cute"

Him:"Let me see your stomach!"

Me:"It's okay!"

Him:"I'm the doctor here!"

Me:"And I'm about to be paediatric surgeon!"

Him:"Really?!"

Me:"Yes really!"

Him:"Well now you're not one,I'll help you!?"

Me:"Actually I can take care of myself?"

Him:"So you're denying my request?"

He made teary eyes.

Me:"Sort of!"

Him:"Ouch!"

He held his heart.

Him:"That really broke my heart!"

Me:"Drama!"

We laughed.

Him:"Your eyes are red!"

Me:"That's because I recieved a hot slap!"

Ntando:"No one will ever touch you again!"

Me:"How did you!?"

Ntando:"How did I what?"

Me:"The last time I checked you were going back to..."

Ntando:"I just arrived!"

Me:"Wait,you flew to America because you wanted to save me!?"

Ntando:"That's because I care about you!?"

Me:"That's so cute!"

I just hugged him,and he just stuck.

Me:"Sorry"

I said in a whisper! Looking down.

He lifted my chin for me to look at him. Our eyes met.

Him:"You have something on your eyes!"

Me:"What is it?"

Him:"Let me help you!"

He got so close to my face,I swear he did it on purpose,his cologne was just too strong.

Him:"Done!"

Me:"Thanks!"

He then attacked me with a kiss,and guys I responded. His lips were so mavelicious and yummy. The kiss got heated up and I layed on my back on my bed then spread my legs apart. He got inbetween my thighs and started squeezing my breasts. He left my mouth and went to my neck leaving hickeys. He took off my hoodie. Just when he was about to take off my vest I stopped him.

Me:"Ntandoluhle!!"

He didn't respond so I stopped him.

Me:"What we're doing is wrong."

Him:"Why?"

Me:"I just have mixed emotions about this!"

Him:"So you're denying me"

Me:"No,it's not like that Ntandoluhle,it's just that,it's too early for us to get intimate."

Him:"I know,I'm sorry,I was just controlled by emotions!"

Me:"I understand!"

Him:"I need to get going."

Me:"Okay"

Him:"Call if you need someone!"

Me:"Will do so"

He took his keys and a phone and attempted to walk out but I stopped him.

Me:"Ntandoluhle!"

He turned and looked at me!

Me:"I love you!"

I then looked down shy.

Him:"Ncooa my baby is shy!"

He came to me and lifted my chin.

Him:"I love you so much Nomthandazo!"

We kissed again and he broke the kiss.

Ntando:"Let me go before things get hitted up!"

Me:"Bye"

Ntando:"I love you"

Me:"Way more!"

He chuckled and walked out. I smiled and layed on my back. Someone opened the door and I looked up, it was Kim.

Kim:"I want each and every detail girl!"

Me:"What are you talking about!?"

Kim:"Girl,thee famous rich and handsome doctor, Ntandoluhle Ngwenya just stood up for you, infront of the students! He just came out of this room!"

Me:"So?"

Kim:"I saw you too kissing each other!"

Me:"How did you?"

Kim:"The door was a little open girl"

Me:"Ohh"

Kim:"So you're dating!?"

Me:"Kind of!"

Kim:"Kind of?"

Me:"Yes,I'm not sure about our relationship!"

Kim:"Girl, you're crazy?"

Me:"No I'm fine"

Kim:"Do you know how many girls wish to have your luck!?"

Me:"No I don't,it's just that we're sharing the same surname!"

Kim:"It's just surnames!"

Me:"I don't know!"

Kim:"I so wish to be you!"

I laughed!

[2/12, 14:23] Lynne: Chapter 50

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Someone shook me to wake up.

Me:"The schools are opening next week!"

Tash:"Nomthandazo wake up!"

That's when I jumped and looked if it's really her.

Me:"What do you want!?"

Tash:"I thought we were over yesterday's argument!"

Me:"Yes I am,but what do you want!"

Tash:"I came to check up on you Nomtha, I'm your friend!"

Me:"Really!"

Tash:"Please don't start please"

Me:"Start what!?"

Tash:"This!"

Me:"What a friend I have!"

Tash:"I'm sorry!"

Me:"Forgiven!"

Tash:"Just like that!"

Me:"What did you expect!?"

Tash:"You shouting at me and giving me a hard time"

Me:"Is that even necessary?"

Tash:"Thanks friend!"

She jumped to hug me till I suffocated

Me:"That's enough Tashia."

Tash:"Go wash, your breath is smelling!"

Me:"What did you expect!"

Tash:"Expected you to be awake by now, how are you going to be Ntando's wife if you wake up late.?"

Me:"What! I'll never!"

Tash:"You mean you don't even dream of being his wife!?"

Me:"I have never dreamed of being married to any guy than Andile, and I don't say I won't marry any guy but not Ntandoluhle!"

Tash:"Why not?"

Me:"I'm not sure about this guy Tash"

Tash:"What do you mean not sure?"

Me:"Tash, yesterday we kissed"

she screamed!!

Me:"Hey you! Take it down!"

Tash:"Okay, tell me more!"

Me:"We almost!"

She screamed!!

Tash:"NOMTHA!"

Me:"Hey we didn't"

Tash:"What stopped you!?"

Me:"I don't know, but something told me that what we were doing ain't right,so I stopped him,and by the way I just got to know the guy for me to give him,and I don't even know him that well!"

Tash:"What do you want to know about him!?"

Me:"Anything,who he is,place of birth,his mother,his father,any siblings or anything?"

Tash:"Ok let me tell you,as you know he's Ntandoluhle Ngwenya,i don't know his place of birth! He doesn't have siblings,he doesn't have a father,his mother is Nothando Ngwen-"

Me:"Who?"

Tash:"Should I start from the top?"

Me:"No, his mother is!?"

Tash:"Nothando Ngwenya!"

Me:"Thanks,that's all I needed to know!"

I got up and headed to the bathroom.

Tash:"Is there anything wrong I said!?"

I kept quiet and brushed my teeths then took a long bath. The room was so quiet just water making the noise. I almost fell for my brother. I kissed my brother. Why didn't I think this in the first place? How can I be so dump? Everything I needed was right infront of me. I mean like, we look alike, we share the same surname. Why didn't I think this through. This is a mess.

I got out and I guess Tash is gone. I lotioned and wrapped a towel then headed to the main room. She was sitting on my bed busy on her phone.

Me:"You're still here"

Tash:"Yes I'm still here"

Me:"Okay!"

Tash:"What's wrong Nomtha?"

Me:"About?"

Tash:"After I said Ntando's mother you stormed out!"

Me:"It's nothing"

Tash:"Out with it!"

Me:"It's nothing Tashia!"

Tash:"I ain't a fool Nomthandazo,you better start talking or else I won't leave you alone.I'll be your bodyguard until you finally decide to talk"

Me:"Good for you"

Tash(shouting):"So you really goi-"

I cut her short and stated my sentence while shouting too.

Me:"He's my brother!!"

She looked at me shocked while I sat down next to her and placed my hands on my thighs and looked up.

Tash:"Who's your brother!"

She looked at me more certain of my answer.

Me:"Ntandoluhle is my brother!"

She clapped her hands.

Tash:"Jesus!"

This is a mess. How can Ntandoluhle not even realize. I mean he's the doctor he should have seen something.

Me:"I kissed my brother!"

Tash:"You almost fucked!!"

Me:"I know Tash!"

Tash:"Does he know"

Me:"How could he know when I'm right here with you and just found out!"

Tash:"This is the real shit!"

Me:"And the most thing I hate is that, all these years I've been suffering,turns out my mom is alive.!"

Tash:"You're rich!"

She said with a great smile

Me:"Tash,can you ever get serious?"

Tash:"life is too short to be serious all the time."

Just then my phone beeped. I checked, it was a WhatsApp message from Ntandoluhle

Me:"Oh gosh"

Tash:"What is it?"

I read the message out loud.

Me:"Hey Bbe,it's me Ntandoluhle,can we meet up today?"

Tash:"You need to go!"

Me:"I'm not going anywhere!"

Tash:"What are you going to say?"

Me:"I'm not feeling well"

Tash:"You won't run from him always"

Me:"I know,but I'm not going anywhere today!"

Tash:"I'll stay with you"

Me:"You can leave if you want to"

Tash:"I want to stay with you!"

Me:"Okay"

Hello Family

[2/12, 14:24] Lynne: Chapter 51

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was woken up by a call. I searched for my phone and answered.

Me:"Hello"

I said in a sleepy voice.

Caller:"I'm sorry if I woke you up Angel!"

I then recognise the voice and started to get straight.

Me:"Ntandoluhle!"

Ntando:"Can we meet today?"

Me:"I'm gonna be busy with school work"

Ntando:"The schools ain't opened already"

Me:"I just want to catch up on my studies"

Ntando:"Why do I feel like you're ignoring me?"

He chuckled.

Me:"No it's nothing like that,just want to focus on my studies"

Ntando:"See you today"

Me:"I won't b-"

He cut me.

Ntando:"That wasn't a question Bbe"

Awkward!! I kept quiet for some minutes.

Ntando:"Nomtha!"

Me:"Huh"

Ntando:"I love you"

Me:"Someone is calling me bye!"

I cut the call and took a deep breath then went to the bathroom. I brushed my teeth,took a bath and wore a floral dress with sandals. I made breakfast for myself since Kim wasn't around. I sat on my bed and ate. Tash pushed the door open.

Me:"Tash!"

Tash:"What!?"

Me:"You should learn to knock sometimes!"

Tash:"I'm already in"

Me:"What's chasing you?"

Tash:"You're avoiding Ntandoluhle!"

Me:"Yes"

Tash:"That wasn't a question"

Me:"I don't wanna talk about this"

Tash:"So you'll talk about it with him?"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Tash:"Ntando is coming here"

Me:"Now?"

Tash:"Yes now"

Me:"Why didnt you say so?"

I quickly got up,placed my breakfast in the microwave room my side bag and looked at Tash

Me:"Lets go!"

Tash:"Where?"

Me:"Anywhere,he can't find me here!"

Tash:"Are you serious right now!?"

Me:"Dead serious!"

Tash:"You ain't going nowhere!"

Me:"We'll see about that"

I attempted to walk to the door but she blocked my

way

Tash:"I said you ain't going anywhere"

Me:"You're serious right now!?"

Tash:"Dead serious"

Me:"So you're on hi-?"

A knock came through and we both stuck on the same position. She whispered

Tash:"Who is it?"

Me:"How am I supposed to know?"

We talked in whisper while the person was knocking.

Tash:"Where you expecting someone?"

Me:"No I wasn't, were you?"

Tash:"Me? I don't live here"

Me:"You just told me Ntandoluhle is coming here!"

Tash:"Yes he is but so fast?"

Me:"Then who is it?"

The person knocked again!

Tash:"How am I suppose to know? Open up!"

Me:"Why don't you open yourself?"

Tash: ",Bitch you live here"

Voice:"Is anyone around?"

I took a long breath out because it's not who I thought it was.

Tash:"Who is it?"

Me:"Move aside"

She moved and I opened the door only to be met by Kursando.

Me:"Hi"

Kursando:"I....I'm.....hi-"

Me:"Come in"

I laughed a little then opened the door widely for him to pass. I stood at the door and waited for him to talk.

Me:"This is Tashia my best friend,and Tash this is Kursando, he's Kim's friend,I guess they are on the

same class! Right Kursando?"

I helped while he was still looking at me not knowing what to say.

Kursando:"R..igh...t Wami"

Me:"Wami?"

Kursando:"Ohh....sorry!"

Tash:"You're a stutter?"

He focused his attention on Tash now.

Kursando:"Whaat?"

Tash:"You're stuttering"

Kursando:"Oh I didn't know!"

Tash:"That doesn't matter,what are you here for?"

Kursando:"I came to ask if Kim is around?"

Tash:"Ow she's not hunk!"

Kursando:"Excuse me?"

Tash:"I never knew hot boys still exist in universities."

Kursando:"Ow,by the way I'm not a school boy,I'm working!"

Tash:"I knew it!"

Me:"Aren't you suppose to b-"

Tash:"So where is your place, you're renting?have your own crib? Or you're staying with your parents?"

Kursando:"I stay alone"

Tash:"You have a girlfriend?"

Me:"Tash,that's too personal"

Tash:"Shut up!"

Kursando:"Well I'm single young lady"

Tash:"Young lady? That's an insult handsome"

Me:"I'm sure you were here to ask Kim?"

He switched his attention to me. He just stared not saying any word!

Me:"Hello!!"

Kursando:"Ohh.....h..I gotta go"

Tash:"Hope we'll meet again,Hunk!"

Kursando:"Was nice meeting you young lady!"

Tash:"Whatever!!"

Tash focused on her phone as I opened the door for Kursando to go out.

I closed the door and looked at her.

Me:"What was that all about?"

Tash:"What was what about?"

Me:"Don't fool yourself?"

Tash:"Don't you see the guy is onto you?"

Me:"Whaat?"

Tash:"Even a fool can see that!"

Me:"Well I have more important things to do,than noticing who and who doesn't want me!"

Tash:"You've got a luck friend!"

Me:"Of what?"

Tash:"All handsome human beings wants you!"

Me:"Those handsome human beings are stressful,look at Ntandoluhle!"

Voice:"What about me?"

My heart started pounding,more like racing.

Tash:"Ntando!"

Ntando:"Tashia!"

Tash:"I hate it when you call my full name"

He chuckled.

Ntando:"Hey Bbe"

He got closer to me and kissed my cheek! I found that very very weird.

Me:"Hey"

Tash:"Okay lovey dovey's let me leave you to talk!"

I side eyed Tash.! How can she do this?

She went out and I completely froze. I don't know what to do!

Ntando:"I thought you was sick!?"

Me:"I was but now I'm okay!"

Ntando:"Oksit down then"

Me:"Whaat!?"

Ntando:"Sit down!"

Me:"I can't!"

Ntando:"What do you mean?"

Me:"I have to be somewhere!"

Ntando:"I called you like an hour ago and you said you'll be focusing on your studies plus you're not going anywhere"

Me:"Change of plans!"

Ntando:"You're ignoring me"

Me:"What!? No I'm not!"

Ntandoluhle:"That wasn't a question I was telling you"

Me:"Well it's not like that"

Ntandoluhle:"What is it?"

Me:"What are you talking about?"

Ntandoluhle:"I don't know but it seems like you're running away from my presence, is there anything

wrong I did?"

Me:"You didn't do anything wrong and I don't know what you're talking about,you just have wild imaginations!"

Ntandoluhle:"Wild imaginations?"

Me:"I guess"

Ntandoluhle:"Are you serious right now?"

Me:"As I've said I have to go"

Ntandoluhle:"Tell me if you don't want to be with me anymore"

Me:"I didn't say so?"

Ntandoluhle:"You hate me?"

Me:"How can you ask that?"

Ntandoluhle:" Because I don't know what to ask you to give me a proper answer!"

Me:"I'm okay"

Ntandoluhle:"Our relationship ain't okay!"

He shouted this time!

Me:"Because it won't work!"

I shouted this time. He looked shocked.

Ntandoluhle:"What!?"

Me:"I'm sorry!"

Ntandoluhle:"Why?"

I looked down and shut my mouth.

Ntandoluhle:"Why?"

Me:"No reason"

Ntandoluhle:"That's not an answer!"

Me:"I'm inlove with another!" He looked at me shocked"

Ntandoluhle:"So I'm supposed to look at you break up with me because of another guy?"

Me:"It's better you let go and move on"

Ntandoluhle:"I won't let go and I won't move on!"

He got up and stood infront of me,but I backed away!

Ntandoluhle:"You're not even comfortable with

me,you think I will rape you?"

Me:"Those ain't my words!"

Ntandoluhle:"Then what are you trying to emphasize with your actions?"

Me:"Nothing"

That's when I felt his lips touching mine,if how I also don't know. He started moving them and I pushed him away!

Ntandoluhle:"What's wrong with you?"

Me:"This ain't right!"

Ntandoluhle:"Why?"

Me:"It feels like I'm cheating"

Ntandoluhle:"Tf!! You cheated on me with your guy and you fucken tell me you feel like you're cheating. On who!!!? What did this guy do that you're so much inlove with,or what did he give you that I couldn't,or he's rich-!!!!"

Me:"It's not about money!!!"

We were shouting at each other!

Ntandoluhle:"Then what is it abo-!!!"

Me:"You'r-!!!?"

He looked at me more focused!"

Ntandoluhle:"I'm what!?"

Me:"Let's leave it!"

Ntandoluhle:"Come on,say it! I'm weak,I'm not good enough,I'm not better than your asshole you fucken call a nigg-!!!"

Me:"YOU'RE MY BROTHER!!!!!"

He stuck and looked at me shocked more like astonished.

Ntandoluhle:"What did you say?"

Me:"There is it! I've said it"

Ntandoluhle:"How?"

Me:"Only your mother can answer to that!"

Ntandoluhle:"How did you know?"

Me;"We share the same surname,we somehow look alike and our mother's names are the same"

Ntando:"Who's your mother?"

Me:"Nothando Ngwenya"

Ntandoluhle:"Shiit!"

He held his head and sat down. His hands were on his head while his elbows were on his knees.

Me:"What we had is over"

Him:"I have to go but I'll be back"

Me:"Okay"

I opened the door for him and he went out. I closed the door and exhaled deeply. I threw myself on my bed and reversed everything that happened in my mind till I dozed off.

.

.

.

.

Andile

.

.

.

.

.

It's been years and my life is a mess. I've been staying at my village and attending my duties of being a King and on the other hand the elders are busy asking for an heir to the throne. Me and Kithara have been trying for a baby but all our kids go down to the drain(sealed birth)she has got countless miscarriages and the elders are not taking that well. The villagers are also upset and still we don't know the reason behind all those miscarriages. My friends who weren't even present on my wedding day, always told me that I didn't get blessings from Nomthandazo. Nomthandazo!! I miss her each and every single day but she ran away from me. She left me. She was the only person I was fighting for,but after she left me,I gave up everything and listened to my mother's orders. I married Kithara by my choice. A choice I came to regret each and every day. Right

after our wedding, she became creepy with her mother. That's where my mother told me to stop working and focus on my duties. My mother and Kithara's mother are the ones running the business now. Everything has become a mess now.

I was sitting on my chair with the elders busy preaching me about an heir. I was disturbed by one of them shouting my name.

Elder: "King!!"

I sat properly and looked at them.

Elder: "The people are complaining."

Me: "Is there another place that has been burned down?"

Elder: "They are talking about an heir!"

Elder: "Come to think of it, one factory has been burnt down and all who was inside died, the people are looking for answers"

Me: "How am I supposed to know? Was I there when the place was burnt down?"

Elder: "The Queen was there"

Me:"Did she talk with the people"

Elder:"She watched as the factory burnt to ashes"

Me:"The people stood too? Am I a Superman? Do I save lives?"

Elder:"You are the King and you need t-"

Me:"There are fire brigades to stop fire and what would the Queen do? She's like other woman,just because she's a Queen that doesn't mean she's a Superwoman."

Elder:"My Kin-"

Me:"You may leave!!!"

Elder:"But My Kin-"

Me:"Now!!"

They all stood up and went. I hit my chair so hard because I'm struggling. I'm struggling to protect my people. More that thousand people died in two years because of fire. I don't know what's going on in this village, there's some sort of witchcraft. The Jalamba kingdom and the Sikhanya kingdom,are the most terrible kingdoms in all of them. People are moving

out because there is lot of hunger and death. I'm all alone,no one advise me,my friends are banned from this Kingdom because they were stalking Kithara because they didn't trust her.

Kithara:"My King and my husband!"

Me:"What do you want?!!!"

Kithara:"The peop!"

Me:"Be gone!!"

Kithara:"Bu-"

Me:"You don't want me to lose my temper!!"

She bowed and walked away!

This is my life, miserable!!!!

[2/12, 14:24] Lynne: Chapter 52

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Schools are open!! and I woke up at 07:00 getting ready for my 8:00 class. As I was getting myself ready, Kim rushed in.

Me:"What's up!!!?"

Kim:"My boyfriend dumped me!!"

Me:"You're serious right now!?"

Kim:"I'm joking"

Me:"What's wrong then!"

Kim:"The mighty Doctor has a long lost sister"

Me:"Who?"

Kim:"I don't know but Ntandoluhle posted it on his social media!"

Me:"The mighty Doctor you're talking about is Ntandoluhle?"

Kim:"The girls are commenting on it!"

Me:"What are they saying?"

Kim:"They are wondering if she's hot as his brother!!"

Me:"Ohh"

Kim:"I wouldn't be surprised if you were the one!"

Me:"Who!"

Kim:"His sister"

Me:"Why?"

Kim:"Because you look like him and you're beautiful! I don't know about being hot because I never saw your body because you don't wear tight things,if it's not a dress it's a tracksuit!"

Me:"Hey don't insult me!"

Kim:"You two are dating!?"

Me:"Who?"

Kim:"You always tryna act lost what's up with you?"

Me:"Firstly we're not dating! Secondly you're ain't specific!"

Kim:"There are only two things left!"

Me:"And are?"

Kim:"It's either you two are dating or you're his sister"

Me:"I'm getting late bye"

I took my backpack and left her laughing.

I attended my class and went to the cafeteria for a snack.

When I was on my way out! I bumped into Lamar (one of Kim's friends) walking with Chadron..

Lamar:"Wami!!"

Me:"Whaat!"

Lamar:"Wa-"

Chad hit him with his shoulder shutting him to stop

what he was about to say"

Chad:"Hey"

Lamar:"Ohh Nomtha!!"

His talking was different but I didn't mind that!

Me:"You know Kursando also called me by the same name!"

Lamar:"Really!!Tha-"

Chad smacked his head and I laughed a little because that reminded me of Olwethu! I miss her.

Chad:"Which name"

He said brushing his head,with a look that's so not convincing.

Me:"Wami!"

Chad:"Ohh that!"

He laughed a little,

Me:"And how did he come up with that name because he's not a Xhosa!?"

Chad:"Ohh,that!!"

Me:"Yes that!!"

Lamar:"He wanted to na-"

He cut him short....

Chad:"We gotta go!"

Me:"Ok, bye Lamar!!"

Lamar:"Bye Nomtha"

I walked past them leaving Chad shouting at Lamar! I headed back to my room, Kim s probably attending a class! I took out my key to open but the door wasn't locked. I pushed it open and I got in. Kim was busy reading her books! first time!

Me:"Kim!"

Kim:"Hi"

She then concentrated back on her books! I changed my clothes to my onesie. When I was about to get undercovers and try to sleep because I was bored, I received a call from Siphesihle.

Me:"Sis!"

Siphesihle:"Nomtha"

Me:"Long time no seen"

Siphesihle:"You no longer visit"

Me:"I was busy!!"

Siphesihle:"Busy with what?"

She asked with a more concerned voice.

Me:"I was settling in!"

Siphesihle:"Busy with boys?!"

Me:"I said I was settling in!"

Siphesihle:"Come over!"

Me:"I'm busy!"

Siphesihle:"You're sleeping!"

Me:"How did you know?"

Siphesihle:"I didn't!was just guessing! So come over!"

Me:"I have a class at 15:00"

Lying....

Siphesihle:"That's a lie come in waiting for you!!"

Me:"I'm not in the mood!"

Siphesihle:"I'm only giving you 10 minutes to get here!"

Me:"I'll first change!"

Siphesihle:"So you were sleeping?"

Me:"Kind of"

Siphesihle:"Don't change, we're going to my house!"

Me:"Your house is full of rules!"

Siphesihle:"No rules this time!"

Me:"It's boring!!"

Siphesihle:"Nomtha,I'm tired of your excuses ,come now or I'll come and fetch you!"

Me:"Okay,okay I'm coming!"

I wore my sleepers.

Me:"Kim I'm going out !"

Kim:"Ok,call if you're not gonna sleep here!"

Me:"Bye!"

I grabbed my phone and walked out!

I got to Siphesihle's car and she was waiting outside!

Me:"Seems like you've been here for a while"

Siphesihle:"It's been an hour!"

Me:"You were waiting for me!"

Siphesihle:"No,I was visiting my friend and thought of you!"

Me:"Lie!"

Siphesihle:"Let's go!"

She said laughing a little. We got in and she drove.

Siphesihle:"You look cute in this onesie."

Me:"Don't act like it's the first time seeing me wearing it!"

Siphesihle:"You're glowing,tell me,are you pregnant?"

Me:"Whaat,with who's child??"

I said looking at her.

Siphesihle:"You tell me"

Me:"You're talking nonsense, I've never slept with any guy here!"

Siphesihle:"You didn't!!?"

She said looking at me in such an awkward way.

Me:"Ye...es why? Am I supposed to sleep with someone?"

Siphesihle:"No.. no..it's just that, are you sure sure ? Or you don't remember?"

Me:"I remember that I have never!"

Siphesihle:"Thank God!"

Me:"What's going on?"

Siphesihle:"Whaat?no it's nothing!"

Me:"Ow"

Siphesihle:"So,there isn't someone you've found lately?"

Me:"Someone like who?"

Siphesihle:"It's been two years Nomtha,and a girl has needs"

Me:"Let's drop this topic before it blows to a point
Where it would be totally awkward!"

Siphesihle:"Hey I'm not your mother,there's no need
to be ashamed!"

Me:"But the fact still remains that you're older than
me!"

Siphesihle:"Whatever!!"

We laughed and carried our drive.

We parked in her house and I saw some expensive
car outside,I didn't even know it but damn! It smelt
richness.

Me:"Is this yours?"

Siphesihle:"What's?no it's not mine"

Me:"What is it's name cause you know I don't know
cars and who's it's owner!"

Siphesihle:"It's..uh..m.-"

Me:"Don't tell me,it's your boyfriend's!"

Siphesihle:"Nomthandazo!!"

Me:"Who is he?"

Siphesihle:"There's no boyfriend!"

Me:"Is he here!?!You wanted me to meet him sis!"

I said rushing to get inside,I opened the door and headed to the lounge, I paused for a minute and tried taking in what I was seeing. I stood there for like 15 minutes and we were looking at each other's eyes. I stepped back and headed back to the door.

Siphesihle was sitting on a chair looking, somehow scared!

Me:"Why are they here?"

She didn't respond but just looked at the floor!

Me:"I asked you a question,why are th-.... Ohh wait!! You know them right!!?"

Siphesihle:"Nom-"

I cut her short.

Me:"A simple yes or a no"

Siphesihle:"Yes"

Me:"Who are you?"

Siphesihle:"Siphesihle"

Me:"I don't trust you!"

Siphesihle:"Nom-"

Me:"I'll call Kim to fetch me,don't worry about dropping me off!"

Siphesihle:"You can't run away forever Nomtha"

Me:"You're the only person I most trusted,but turns out you're something else!"

Siphesihle:"Let's get this over and done with Nomthandazo"

Me:"What is over and done with?"

Siphesihle:"You need to make piece"

Me:"If you knew I feel like vomiting now,you disgust me!!"

Siphesihle:"Nomth-"

Me:"Bye!"

I attempted to walk but a voice called out my name!

Voice:"Nomthandazo!"

[2/12, 14:24] Lynne: Chapter 53

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I turned back to look at the person calling out my name.

Me:"Ntandoluhle!"

Ntando:"Please don't go!"

Me:"What do you want!?"

Ntando:"I want us to be sisters"

Me:"Are you for real?"

Ntando:"Can we please get in first so we can talk properly?"

Me:"The only person that makes me to not want to go inside,is your mother!"

Ntando:"It's our moth-"

I cut him short before he finishes he's sentence. I replied with a little bit of anger. I don't have a mother so why would he just assume that his mother is my mother. Clearly she's my transporter. She brought me to this world,left me with my father.

Me:"Don't you dare,Ntando don't you dare say your mother is my mother okay!?"

Siphesihle:"Nomthand-"

Me:"I think it would be much better if you closed that gutter you call a mouth because you betrayed me,I have so many questions which I'm so ready to here answers for,but it's just that,I don't feel like breathing

the same air as you. Siphesihle!!"

I turned and walked to the gate but some two guards blocked my way. I chuckled and turned to look at Siphesihle.

Me:"So you're really not letting me out?"

Siphesihle:"Please,I swear after this I'll never bother you again!"

I didn't know what to do,tears were threatening to come out,but I didn't want them to come out yet because I know when I need them the most they would betray me. I tried my best to hold myself but I think I was failing. Siphesihle came and held my hand and we walked inside the house. Nothando was sitting in the lounge looking like she has been crying for a long time. She was in her night outfit. I sat opposite her but far from each other.

Ntandoluhle was sitting next to me holding my hand. The room was quiet for some while. No sniffs,no nothing ,just quiet. I decided to talk first.

Me:"So you called me here to company your boredom huh?"

Siphesihle:"Uhh.... Nomthandazo,this is Nothando Ngwenya,and Auntie you know her"

Me:"She's your Aunty?"

Siphesihle:"Yes"

Me:"This is more than I thought!"

I looked at them besides Ntandoluhle because he didn't knew anything.

Me:"Who's gonna do the talking?"

Nothando:"I'm sorry! I'm sorry for everything I've put you through!"

Me:"I'm listening"

Nothando:"I still care about you!"

She then went quiet for a few minutes,and I was still looking at her.

Me:"Are you done?"

Nothando:"Uhmm...."

Me:"What are you sorry about huh? What is it that you regret doing?what are your wrongs?How do you

feel?"

Nothando:"....."

Me:"You failed to talk now I'm giving you questions why don't you answer?"

Nothando:"Nomthandazo,I'm sorry I abandoned you,I'm sorry I left alone in this big world! I left you at a little age where you still needed a mother! I'm sorry you had to go through every experience you've went through in your life,and I was not there to support you as a mother! I'm sorry you had to go through some difficult challenges and I wasn't there to support you as a mother!"

Me:"Briefly explain those challenges then!!"

Nothando:"The day since Lihle Sompá died!"

Me:"My father died!!My father left me after so many years you left us! He died and left me all alone. I had to work at a Palace so I can buy something to eat,I can cloth myself. I can do anything that needed to be done!"

Nothando:"I know I know Nomthandazo!"

Me:"Yes you may know but you never experienced it. I was accused of murdering the young prince, where were you that day? I was chased out by villagers. I was beaten up so badly that I fell down with a stone on my head. I then was taken away from the villages to some forest. I was left there for the dead!until I was.....until I was picked up by Andile. He helped me,gave me a shelter,he protected me. He gave me a love that I never experienced before. Siphesihle, helped me a lot too, because when I decided to leave Andile's secret house,I met her and she gave me a home. Something a mother would have done.(I told her everything that has been happening in my life) Except the miscarriages"

Buenos días(Good morning)

[2/12, 14:24] Lynne: Chapter 54

- .
- .
- .

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"I've been through the worst in my life, I have been through a lot of pain no one can ever imagine! I was raped,I got pregnant,I got a miscarriage,I got pregnant I had a miscarriage again and had the third miscarriage,who do you think was my comforter?huh? I needed a mother! I needed you!I never got to experience a mother's love! I never got to have a chat with my mother,if I didn't find you,were you even gonna look for me!?. "

Nothando:"I'm sorry Nomthandazo! and I already found you but I didn't find the right time to tell you or to reveal the truth"

Me:"Can we please get to the Siphesihle part! Who is she?"

Nothando:"Siphesihle is Kithara's mother's daughter! Kithara's mother is my sister-wife."

Me:"What do you mean? The Queen's daughter? she's a princess? Sister-wife??What do you mean,I'm in the middle of the mist now!"

Nothando:"Let's wait for the truth to be revealed,take one step at a time. You'll know everything as the

time goes on!!"

Me:"What about I know everything now?"

Nothando:"If you know everything now, you'll want to go back to the villages!"to

Me:"And what's wrong about that?"

Nothando:"I want you to finish school first!"

Me:"Can I be alone because this thick skull of mine doesn't understand all of this!Sis please drive me back to the campus!"

Siphesihle:"Why don't you sleep over?"

Me:"I have a class tomorrow!"

Siphesihle:"That's a lie, because someone told me the otherwise!"

Me:"How incredible!"

Siphesihle:"Your room is ready!"

Me:"Someday,in that village!!Those two villages. The truth will come out!! Goodnight!!"

I got up and attempted to head upstairs but

Ntandoluhle spoke.

Ntando:"Can I join you?"

I turned to look at him,then Nothando who was just shocked. Maybe they think we would do the otherwise.

Me:"Come"

He got up and we walked to my room. I opened the door and threw myself with my stomach on the bed! Ntando sat closer to me.

Ntando:"Do you believe them!"

Me:"Who?"

I said that getting up to look at him. He looked straight into my eyes and things just felt awkward. I didn't want to break the eye contact,I don't want to. Let us get over the fling we had right here and right now. I felt a sting in my eyes like I was going to cry. But no!! I won't break it,we have to get through this.

Ntandoluhle:"Siphesihle and Mother!"

Me:"Lies is what I believe in,but there is this day,truth will be what I believe in."

Ntando:"You know what! I believe them!"

Me:"There's nothing to believe,I don't know what to believe because it feels like,I wasn't told anything!"

Ntandoluhle:"Let me tell you a story of my life, I'm not sure with some points but I will tell you."

I switched my attention more on what he was going to say!

Ntando:"When I was only 6 years old and I was attending school. I was doing grade two by that time and I was staying in some village. I stayed in those big houses,I used to call them like that when I was young. But now , I'm old. I got to understand that I lived in a Palace. There were so maids in our house and they all bowed down to Father,Mother and Granny. Siphesihle used to call Granny mom. She was two years older than me by that time so that means she was eight years. We were so close together,but her mother,granny, didn't like that! I don't know what to say but she always shouted at me. My mother and Granny were pregnant at the same time. They had big tummies. There's this time

I was poisoned,well the doctors said I was poisoned but no one knew I was poisoned by who. That night I was poisoned is the night granny was so nice to me and till now I think she's the one who poisoned me. That's when my mom forbidden me from eating food that wasn't prepared by her. Weeks flew and I heard my mother scream in the middle of the night! I guess she was giving birth! My father was away by that time and the only people left was me,mother, Granny,and Siphesihle and the maids with guards. I was with Siphesihle the whole time this thing happened. After few hours she was quiet. I couldn't sleep that day. I wanted to go and check if my mother was okay but Siphesihle wouldn't let me. Morning came and I rushed to her room and she was crying. Siphesihle was with me in her room. I asked her what was wrong but she didn't say anything. Her tummy was not big like usual. Granny got in with her big tummy. She said things like her child died and all that stuff" Tears streamed down my cheeks. "Her words made my mother cry even more. She then threatened my mother to go away or else she'll tell the King that my mother killed their child. My mother

debated, but still she couldn't. One night she was strangled with me two. The person told us to go away or else we would die. In the morning my mother packed everything we owned. Siphesihle watched us as we packed. She was crying but mother couldn't do anything. She kissed Siphesihle goodbye and said all sorts of nice things to her. We then hid and ran away. When we were like, outside the village to the nearby one. Siphesihle called out my name. We were surprised to see her. Seems like all this time she was following us. My mom then worked on a nearby shop and built a shack to cover us until she was back on her feet. She then got a job as a Receptionist on a big company in town. She then was called in America for a job interview and moved with us. She never wanted to talk about the past. Everytime I tried to talk to her about my place of birth she would just change the topic. I always wished to have a younger sister. I used to think about the one that was said to be dead. I never found peace with that my whole life."

Me: "I don't know what to say"

Words failed me. I didn't know how to respond to all of this!! He just hugged me until I fell asleep.

[2/12, 14:25] Lynne: Chapter 55

****Last Chapter of Season One!****

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was woke up with Ntando next to me,I guess he also slept here. I didn't feel uncomfortable around him. Things didn't feel uncomfortable after what he told me last night. I felt the urge to start treating him like my brother. A knock came through the door and it swung open. It was Nothando.

Nothando:"Breakfast is ready"

She looked disappointed,maybe she thinks I slept with Ntandoluhle?

Me:"We're coming"

IShe closed the door and I got up,headed to the shower. After I was done I lotioned and Ntandoluhle was still sleeping. I wore a floral dress with sandals. I woke Ntandoluhle up.

Me:"Go take a bath,Aunty said food is ready!"

Him:"Morning to you too Nomtha!"

I laughed a little and he headed to the bathroom. I was left cleaning up the room. He came out with a towel around his waist. I went to the bathroom to clean it up leaving him lotioning. When I went back to the bedroom he was already done.

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"Little sis"

Me:"Big bro!"

We laughed.

Me:"That's sounds kinda unusual"

Him:"It's sound unreal to me,I always wanted a little sister"

Me:"I guess you're finally found it!"

We shared a laugh.

Me:"Did you tell your mother?"

Him:"About?"

Me:"I was surprised to see you here with your mother,did you confront her?"

Him:"A little"

Me:"So that means you did?"

Him:"What was I supposed to do? If I didn't,she would have still continued lying to me"

Me:"What did you actually do?"

Flashback of Ntandoluhle

After I stormed out I went straight home. On the way I was thinking of what I was going to say. I parked my car and sat there for a few minutes. I calmed myself down. I got out and headed to the house. She was sitting in the lounge eating supper. She was watching TV.

Mom:"Ntando!"

Me:"Mom"

I looked at her for a very long time. I had slot of questions in my mind but I just didn't know which one should I start with. She looked at me doubtingly.

Mom:"What's wrong?"

Me:"Nothing"

Mom:"Your food is in the warmer!!"

Me:"Ok"

I kept on looking at her like I was expecting her to say something.

Mom:"In the warmer!"

That's when I headed to the kitchen. I took my food and headed back to the lounge. I stood next to the couch she was sitting in. I ate my food while looking at her. This woman is a miracle. How could she deny her own daughter. I asked her about Nomtha but she denied everything. She's incredible right?.

Me:"Mom"

Mom:"Ntando"

Me:"Do you know a girl named Nomthandazo Ngwenya?"

She then froze and looked at me shocked!

Mom:"No I don't"

Me:"Why are you looking so shocked then!"

Mom:"it's just that,it's not the first time you ask me this question!"

Me:"So you remember,that means you got the name in your mind!?"

Mom:"What's going on Ntando?"

Me:"Do you know that she was my girlfriend!"

Mom:"Who?"

Me:"We kissed!"

Mom:"Who Ntando?!!"

She stood up and looked at me!

Me:"What about fucking each other mom!!?"

She sat down and cried!!

Mom:"Mom!! I asked you a question, how about fucking each other!!? Why are you crying huh!!?Who is she?"

Mom:"You slept with your sister!! She's my daughter Ntandoluhle! How could you!?"

Me:"Tf !! You're asking me how could I?? How could

you denie your own daughter? What kind of mother are you? Letting your own child live alone in the outside world. She is your daughter!!you never cared about her!! You didn't have her back!! Tell me one thing! Have you ever felt the softness of her body? Have you ever touched her? Have you ever hugged her? Have you ever spoke a single word to her? What kind of animal is you? What kind of mother are you?"

Mom:"I'm that kind of animal who cares for her child!! I'm that kind of mother who will do anything to protect her children!"

Me:"What did you do to protect her huh? You let her live all alone in this world!"

Mom:"what was I supposed to do? Huh? I was told she was no more"

Me:"Mom!! How did you know then that she's alive? The time you knew she was alive why didn't you take her in!?"

Mom:"Kithara's Mother is looking for Nomthandazo with Andile's mother too! My child is like a hunted meat! On the other hand I'm known to be dead,with

you on the other hand! If I took Nomthandazo in, they find her ,they will find us too!"

Mom:"You know Mom,you're so selfish. You're protecting yourself,what about Nomtha? What if they find her? They'll kill her!"

Mom:"They will never!!"

Me:"How can you be sure of that when you will be not there to protect her!?"

Mom:"No one will ever have the courage to kill Nomthandazo!"

Me:"Why? What's so special about her that no one can kill her!"

Mom:"Nomthandazo is protected by her father's ancestors,My ancestors, Andile's ancestors and Ma'Ndlovu's ancestors with Ma'Ndlovu on the other hand! She was protected since her birth! If she wasn't protected do you think she would still be alive?"

Me:"Which Ma'Ndlovu"

Mom:"The one you know!"

Me:"You mean that old woman with spectacles?
Where is she? And how does she have anything to
do with Nomtha!?"

Mom:"Ma'Ndlovu is dead! She was killed by Kithara."

Me:"You mean Siphesihle's sister?"

Voice:"She's not my sister!!"

That was Siphesihle making her way to the lounge.

Me:"So you too, you're in this thing!"

Siphesihle:"Ma'Ndlovu is dead,she was your father's
mother! She was once the Queen of the Sikhanya
kingdom. She was banned out of the village by
Kithara's Mother. She was accused of witchcraft."

Me:*This family is full of secrets,how could you live
with such deep things in your hearts!?"

Siphesihle:"Kithara's Mother will do anything just to
have power,even if it means killing everyone in this
world she would. All she wants is Nomthandazo's
blood. But everytime she tries she fails.

Nomthandazo is protected and no one could ever do
anything to her. You and Nomtha are the only ones

the village depend on. You are the only one's who can save your people!"

Me:"Then why are we here? Why don't we go to save our people like you say?"

Siphesihle:"That is why we didn't want Nomtha to find out about Auntie, because she would want answers,answers that would lead her to go back to the villages and take care of things her own way!"

Me:"Didn't you say she was protected huh? Let her go then!"

Me:"We have to come up with a strategy. This is not just a game. Kithara's Mother knows how it's played,she was born for this!! We have to do beat her in her own game."

Me:"Fuck,this is bullshit!"

Mom:"Ntando!! That's not how you speak with your elders!!"

Me:"You know what Mom,Siphesihle,prepare this speech for when you explain everything to Nomthandazo!!!I'm sure she will understand what

you just said because I don't!!"

Mom:"You can't Ntando!"

Me:"Why?"

Mom:"I want her to finish her studies first! This will disturb her!! She would want to go back to the villages,it's too risky for that!!"

Me:"All I want is for her to find her family and me,to have a little sister! Let's stand up and be her shoulder to cry on! We're her family, we have to stand by her side in everything happening in her way!"

I stood up and went to my room and took a long cold shower then got undercovers.

End of Flashback

Me:"This is huge!"

How can someone be this cruel! Kithara's mother is the devil herself. I never thought a human being

could do such things!

Ntando:"Just know that we're by your side!"

Me:"I forgive Auntie!"

He looked at me shocked!!

Him:"What!!?"

Me:"I forgive Auntie and Siphesihle. I understand their efforts in making sure I'm okay. I now understand why Siphesihle always appeared from nowhere when I needed help."

Ntandoluhle:"Don't you think you're moving too fast,it's too early to forgive without knowing valuable reasons!"

Me:"I don't wanna know them! They said they would drive me back to my villages. The right time will come. Let's go!"

We walked downstairs and the table was already set!

Me:"Morning!"

I sat next to Siphesihle.

Siphesihle:"Morning!"

We started eating and no one was talking. Only knives and forks making noise. I cut the silence .

Me:"Auntie"

She looked shocked and looked at me.

Me:"I know you are shocked hearing me calling you Auntie."

Auntie:"It's okay I understand!"

Me:"I forgive you!"

They stopped eating and looked at me! Except Ntando!

Auntie:"Why?"

Me:"Because I now know why you left me! I know what I needed to know!"

Auntie:"But you don't know the whole story!"

Me:"I don't want to know! I want to finish my studies first,then you narrate the whole story after. I forgive the both of you!"

She didn't say anything,she just cried.

Me:"My life is a curse,it's a life I never want to wish for anyone! Others would have given up a long time ago but I didn't! I've been through many storms but I still stand. I've been through many obstacles but I live. Life is not a bed of roses! Someone once said and I support her. You know,I always thought that,life is about growing up,going to school,have boyfriends, experience heartbreaks,find someone who'll love you more than anything in this world, build your career, get married,have children and all that stuff. That's all I wanted. But life is hell. All I'm happy about is that I finally found my own family!!"

I got up and went to hug my Mother. She stood up and Siphesihle,Ntandoluhle joined. This is what I wanted!!